HISTORY

OF

THE MADRAS ARMY.

COMPILED

BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL W. J. WILSON,
RETIRED LIST, MADRAS ARMY.

VOLUME SECOND.

BIBLIOTHECA
NOV 1882
BODLEIANA

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY E. KEYS, AT THE GOVT. PRESS.

1882.

231. a. 177.

STITUTE

CONTENTS OF VOLUME SECOND.

CHAPTER X.

	Page
From the invasion of the Carnatic by Hyder in July 1780, to the peace with Tippoo in March 1784	1
Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1780–84	106

ERRATA.

Vol. II,	page	19,	2nd line	from	top,	*instead of* for,	*read*	from.
„	„	84,	8th	„	„	„ 30th,	„	36th.
„	„	115,	13th	„	„	„ Velont,	„	Velout.

From the peace in March 1792, to the reorganisation of the army in June 1796	239
Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1792–96	264

CHAPTER XIV.

Reorganisation of the army 1796	280

CHAPTER XV.

From the reorganisation of the army in 1796, to the capture of Seringapatam in May 1799	298
Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1796–99	340

STITUTE

CONTENTS OF VOLUME SECOND.

CHAPTER X.

PAGE

From the invasion of the Carnatic by Hyder in July 1780, to the peace with Tippoo in March 1784 1

Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1780–84 106

CHAPTER XI.

From the peace in March 1784, to the commencement of the war with Tippoo in May 1790 128

Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1784–90 149

CHAPTER XII.

From the commencement of the war with Tippoo in May 1790, to the treaty at Seringapatam in March 1792 189

Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1790–92 234

CHAPTER XIII.

From the peace in March 1792, to the reorganisation of the army in June 1796 239

Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1792–96 264

CHAPTER XIV.

Reorganisation of the army 1796 280

CHAPTER XV.

From the reorganisation of the army in 1796, to the capture of Seringapatam in May 1799 298

Separate accounts of each branch of the Army, 1796–99 340

APPENDIX.

	Page
M.—Articles of agreement regarding the Hanoverian Regiments, 1782 ...	356
N-1.—Casualties amongst the European Troops at Cuddalore, June 1783...	358
N-2.— Do. Native do do. ...	359
O.—Supplies for Major-General Stuart on his voyage, 1783	360
P.—Dietory of the European Officers in Prison at Seringapatam, 1780-84...	361
Q.—Expenses of	364
R.—Status of Native Commandants, 1759-85	366
S.—Casualties in the Cavalry action at Bangalore, 1791	370
T.— Do. before Seringapatam, 6th February 1792	371
U.—Memorial against the abolition of the Company's European Troops, 1797	373
V.—Reorganisation of the Native Battalions, 1796	377
W.—Pay and allowances to officers of the Madras Army, 1796	378
X.—Casualties at Mallavelly, 1799	380
Y.—Disposition of the troops ordered for the assault at Seringapatam, 4th May 1799	381
Z.—Casualties at Seringapatam, 4th April to 4th May 1799	383

HISTORY OF THE MADRAS ARMY.

CHAPTER X.

FROM THE INVASION OF THE CARNATIC BY HYDER IN JULY 1780, TO THE PEACE WITH TIPPOO IN MARCH 1784.

CHAP. X.

Hyder invades the Carnatic, 1780.

HYDER, much exasperated by the capture of Mahé, through which port he had for some years been in the habit of receiving supplies of various kinds from Europe, was still further incensed by the advance of Colonel Harper's detachment towards Adoni. These proceedings are supposed to have led him to accept the terms offered by the Mahrattas about this time, and having done this, he commenced to make extensive [1] preparations for invading the Carnatic.

Plunders Porto Novo.

He entered the pass at Chengamah on the 20th July, and sent detachments in advance in several directions. The town of Porto Novo was plundered by one of these on the 22nd, and on the evening of the 24th, a body of horse appeared at St. Thomas' Mount, and pillaged St.

[1] Hyder's army, according to Wilks, consisted of—

Cavalry	28,000
Regular Infantry	15,000
Irregular do.	40,000
	83,000

Pioneers 5,000, rocket men about 2,000.

Captain Innes Munro in his narrative of the war mentions in addition, two troops of French Cavalry under Monsieur Pimoran, 500 European Infantry under Lally the younger, and 100 guns.

CHAP. X.

Thomé, and the adjoining villages. All the families in the neighbourhood of Madras retired into the fort that night, and every residence beyond the island was vacated, except Government House which was protected by a company of sepoys, and a party of artillery with two guns.

Tardy preparations of Government.

The Madras Government, although frequently warned by two of their number, viz., Messrs. Smith and Johnson, had remained supine until the 24th July, when the appearance of the enemy compelled them to issue orders for the concentration of all the troops at their disposal.

Colonel Brathwaite's Force.

Colonel Brathwaite commanding at Pondicherry was directed to evacuate that place, and to march to Madras on being joined by the 15th and 17th battalions from Trichinopoly. He marched accordingly on the 12th August, and arrived at St. Thomas' Mount [1] on the 24th idem.

Colonel Cosby's Detachment.

On the 6th August Colonel Cosby was sent from Madras to the south to organise a detachment [2] for the purpose of intercepting any convoys which might come through the passes for Hyder's army.

Garrisons of the minor forts in the Carnatic.

About this time arrangements were made for strengthening the garrisons of certain forts in the Carnatic, which were composed of the Nawaub's troops. Lieutenants Flint and Parr were detached by Brathwaite to

[1] Brathwaite's force was composed of—
One battalion European Infantry.
Detachment of Artillery.
One regiment of Nawaub's Cavalry.
The 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th battalions of sepoys (14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th Regiments N.I.).

[2] Two regiments Native Cavalry under Captain Jourdan.
Grenadiers of the 9th, 13th, and 18th battalions from Tanjore.
Do. of the 6th and 19th battalions from Trichinopoly.
Three battalion companies 19th " " "
These battalions are represented by the present 6th, 9th, and 13th Regiments.
The detachment joined Sir Hector Munro at Chingleput on the retreat from Conjeveram, and thereafter appears in the returns of the army as the "Trichinopoly Detachment."

Wandiwash with two companies, one of the 14th, the other of the 15th battalion. One company of the 19th battalion under Ensign Colin Macauley was sent to Ginjee and another under Ensign Higginbotham to Thiaghur, then commanded by Lieutenant George Roberts. The garrison at Permacoil consisted of a company of the 16th battalion under Lieutenant Bishop.

Lord Macleod refuses to accept command of the army, and condemns the measures of Government.

About the end of July Government resolved to assemble the army near Conjeveram, and they directed Colonel Lang to send the battalion of European Infantry from Vellore to that place. Lord Macleod, commanding H.M. 73rd Regiment at Poonamallee, was sent for to Madras with the intention of placing him in command of the army in order to admit of General Munro remaining at Madras to secure the majority of the Governor's party in Council. Lord Macleod earnestly protested against the proposal to assemble the troops at Conjeveram at a time when the whole country was occupied by Hyder, and he recommended the concentration near Madras of all available troops previous to undertaking operations. He objected to the removal of the European battalion from Vellore, and concluded by saying that a proper regard to his reputation would not permit him to adopt a responsibility in the execution of plans which did not coincide with his own judgment.

General Munro takes command of the army in the field.

General Munro maintained his own view, and it was decided that he should assume command, and march to Conjeveram, there to effect a junction with the troops expected from various quarters, which were ultimately limited to the detachments of Baillie and Cosby; Brathwaite having reached the Mount before the army was ready to march, and the intention to withdraw the European battalion from Vellore having been abandoned on further consideration, and in consequence of the

CHAP. X.

remonstrances of Colonel Lang, and of Messrs. Smith and Johnson.

Additional Member of Council.

On the departure of General Munro the continuance of the majority of the Governor's party was ensured by the nomination of Mr. Davidson to be an Additional Member of Council, an appointment which was protested against as illegal.

The army marches from the Mount.

On the 21st August Hyder invested Arcot, and on the 26th idem the British troops[1] at St. Thomas' Mount marched for Conjeveram, partly in order to cause Hyder to raise the siege of Arcot, and partly for the purpose of effecting a junction with Colonel Baillie's detachment then marching from the north.

---

[1] The following is an abstract of the return of the Company's troops at the Mount on the 26th August 1780:—

—	Officers.	Conductors.	Cadets.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Native Officers.	Rank and File.	Puckallies.	Total.
Cavalry	2	...	...	3	...	...	30	...	35
Artillery	17	2	2	26	18	...	250	...	315
2nd battalion 1st Regiment.	23	...	5	24	28	...	271	...	351
Grenadiers, 2nd battalion 2nd Regt.	5	...	...	5	3	...	92	...	105
Cadet company ...	1	...	27	3	...	...	1	...	32
Europeans ...	48	2	34	61	49	...	644	...	838
14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 21st battalions of sepoys.	36	...	...	28	55	82	3,143	47	3,391
Company of Marksmen.	2	...	...	2	5	3	98	1	111
Total ...	86	2	34	91	109	85	3,885	48	4,340

Not included in the above—

22 Europeans and 153 Natives sick.

56 Native Cavalry.

No return of H.M. 73rd Regiment for August has been found, but Sir Hector Munro estimated his whole force, including officers, at 5,209 when he left the Mount. This would make the strength of the 73rd to have been 638, all ranks included.

CHAP. X.

Movements of Baillie's Detachment.

On the 15th June Colonel Baillie had been ordered to march from Ellore to Inacondah in the district of Guntoor, so as to be south of the river Kistna in event of his being required in the Carnatic.

He arrived on the 15th July, and on the 25th he was directed to proceed into the Cuddapah country for the purpose of effecting a diversion.

This measure was protested against by Messrs. Smith and Johnson, but they were overruled. On the 1st August Government reconsidered their order, and desired Baillie to move towards Madras, at the same time recommending the western route by Triputty in order that he might have the chance of intercepting some of Hyder's convoys. Baillie, who had already marched for Cumbum, retraced his steps, and reached Nellore on the 16th.

From thence he reported that he would take the eastern road by Naidoopett, and on the 24th, he encamped four miles south of Goomerapoondy, from whence one forced march would have taken him to Madras, the road being clear, and the distance only about 27 miles; but on reaching Goomerapoondy he received a letter from General Munro directing him to march to Conjeveram by Periapollem, and Tripassoor. In compliance with this ill-advised order, to which the disasters of the campaign are to be attributed, Baillie struck off to the south-west, and reached the bank of the Corteliar near Vungul on the 25th.[1] Having been detained by

Baillie marches towards Conjeveram.

[1] *Abstract of a return of Baillie's Detachment dated 26th August.*

Artillery	... 4 officers,	77 non-commissioned officers and men.
Eur. Infantry...	7 „	2 Cadets, 104 non-commissioned and men.
Sepoys	... 86 „	24 Serjeants, 2,606 Native Officers and men.

The company of Guides.—Strength not given.

The Native Infantry was composed of the 1st and 11th Carnatic Battalions, six companies of the 7th Carnatic Battalion, and the 2nd Circar Battalion (1st, 7th, and 11th Regiments N.I.; the Circar Battalion is not represented).

CHAP. X.

heavy rains he did not cross the river until the afternoon of the 3rd[1] September. Hyder, having received intelligence of this change of route, which brought Baillie's detachment straight towards him, detached Tippoo with a division estimated at about 40,000 horse and foot with 12 guns in order to intercept Baillie, while he himself, with the rest of his army, advanced to within a short distance of General Munro's camp at Conjeveram.

Hyder detaches Tippoo to cut off Baillie.

Engagement at Perambakum.

On the afternoon of the 6th Colonel Baillie reported that he had on that day been engaged, near Perambakum, from 11 A.M. until 2 P.M., with a large body of the enemy which he had beaten off, but that he could not venture to leave his position, and therefore requested the General to move to his assistance. The letter reached Sir Hector Munro on the 8th, but that officer being of opinion that it was necessary for him to remain at Conjeveram with the main body for the protection of his stores and provisions, contented himself with sending a detachment composed of the flank companies of the army under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher.[2]

Fletcher joins Baillie.

This detachment[3] left camp on the night of the 8th, and Colonel Fletcher, having skilfully evaded the enemy,

---

[1] Wilks says the 4th. The date given in the text is taken from the reports of Colonel Baillie, and General Munro.

[2] This distinguished officer had been a Captain in the 42nd Highlanders. He entered the Company's service about 1760 and long commanded the 11th battalion, now the 11th Regiment N.I.

[3] Grenadier Company, H.M. 73rd (71st Regiment), Lieut. Lindsay, and two other officers.

Light Company, H.M. 73rd (71st Regiment), Captain Baird, and four other officers.

Two Grenadier Companies, Madras Europeans, Captains Phillips and Ferrier with eleven other officers.

Ten Grenadier Companies, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 21st battalions of sepoys (14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 20th Regiments N.I.) under Captains Rumley and Gowdie, with ten other officers.

The company of Marksmen under Lieutenant Muat.

It appears from a minute of the Commander-in-Chief, dated 9th October, that the strength of this detachment amounted to 1,007 of all ranks, viz., 301 Europeans, and 706 Natives.

joined Baillie at Perambakum early on the morning of the 9th.

About 8 o'clock that night, Baillie, in conformity with orders, set out for Conjeveram. Shortly afterwards fire was opened upon the column, but this was soon silenced, and the detachment was prepared to resume the march when Colonel Baillie suddenly resolved to halt until daylight, contrary to the orders he had received, and also against the opinion of Colonel Fletcher who urged him to push on to Conjeveram then distant only eight or nine miles. To this Baillie would not consent, and the troops lay on their arms all night unmolested.

Second action at Perambakum, and destruction of the detachment.

The march was recommenced about daylight, and the detachment had proceeded about two miles when the enemy began to fire from four or five guns in the plain at a considerable distance from the left flank. This was followed by a charge of Tippoo's select horse which was repulsed with heavy[1] loss. Captains Rumley and Gowdie, with the sepoy grenadiers, were then sent against the guns, and succeeded in taking three or four, but the sepoys had lost their order during the advance, and being charged in flank by a large body of cavalry, they fell back in some confusion, and with some loss. Hyder, who had sent off his infantry and guns towards Perambakum on the previous night unobserved by Munro, followed with his cavalry before daybreak, and was now seen advancing in force. A cross fire from some 50 or 60 pieces of artillery was then opened on the detachment, and shortly afterwards two, or according to some accounts, three tumbrils were blown up. Many were killed by the explosion, and the camp followers

[1] Lieutenant Lindsay puts this at 1,200.—Lives of the Lindsays, Vol. III, page 255.

CHAP. X.

rushing in for protection, the troops, both European and Native, were thrown into disorder. The Europeans were speedily rallied, and although exposed to a heavy fire from 7½ until 9 or 10 A.M., without the means of returning it, they repulsed no less than thirteen separate attacks. The sepoys, who had become mixed with the camp followers, no longer preserved any order. Baillie, worn out at last, and hoping to save the lives of his men, ordered them to lay down their arms, which had no sooner been done than the enemy rushed in, and commenced an indiscriminate slaughter which lasted until stopped by the French officers serving with Hyder's army. Of eighty-six European officers, including those on the Staff, and the Surgeons, thirty-six were killed or died of their wounds, and fifty, of whom thirty-four were wounded, were taken prisoners.

Proceedings of Sir Hector Munro after arriving at Conjeveram.

General Munro arrived at Conjeveram on the 29th August, and on the 6th September moved to an elevated spot about two miles on the road to Perambakum where he encamped.

Hyder's camp was then on the left at a distance of about two miles. On the 8th, Baillie's application for assistance was received, and the General, after some consideration, determined to send a detachment instead of proceeding in person with the whole army. The reasons which influenced him are thus set forth in his report to Government, dated 21st September :—

Reasons for detaching Fletcher.

"I found myself now in a very critical situation; the only hopes of provisions were from the paddy I had collected in the pagoda; the enemy were encamped within two miles of me; had I marched with my whole force he most certainly would have possessed himself of my ground and Conjeveram, and thereby cut me off from all provisions. In this case we must have starved. I therefore, with the concurrence of the

CHAP. X.

principal[1] officers of the army with me, resolved to send a strong detachment to Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie, who was still at Perambakum, 14 miles from me on the Tripassoor road; and to remain with the rest of the troops to watch the enemy's motions.

* * * *

"I flattered myself so strong a detachment when joined to Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie's corps would enable him to join me, and I desired Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher to tell him to begin his march in the evening of the 9th September, and march all night towards me."

The army marches towards Baillie.

After sending off the detachment, General Munro ordered the tents to be struck, and the men lay on their arms all night. Firing was heard about midnight, but it soon ceased, and no alarm was occasioned thereby.

About daylight heavy firing was heard from the direction of Perambakum, and the army marched immediately. After proceeding about four miles smoke was seen on the left. The line of march was altered accordingly, but after going a short distance, the direction was again altered[2] towards the right, and was so maintained for about two miles when a wounded sepoy brought intelligence of Baillie's defeat. Upon this the army retreated to Conjeveram where it arrived about 6 o'clock in the evening.

Retreats to Conjeveram.

Retreats to Madras.

Sir Hector Munro, finding himself without provisions, and having no hopes of assistance, determined to retreat

[1] It was said in the army that this course was suggested by Colonel * * * , who was anxious to distinguish himself, and thus escape being superseded in command of the Grenadiers on the arrival of Colonel Baillie, but that it was disapproved of by Lord Macleod and other senior officers.—Life of Sir Thomas Munro, Vol. I, page 26. (Fletcher commanded the Grenadiers.)

[2] Sir Thomas Munro, who was present, says it was obvious to every one that the guides were leading the army away from the scene of action.—Life, Vol. I, page 26.

CHAP. X.

to Madras. The heavy guns, and all stores which could not be removed, were thrown into the large tank, and the retreat commenced early on the morning of the 11th.

Losses during the retreat.

The army was harassed all the way to Chingleput by a numerous body of cavalry, and lost a large quantity of ammunition, and military stores, besides camp equipage, and private baggage. It arrived at Chingleput on the morning of the 12th, and was there joined by the detachment from the south under Colonel Cosby, who, not having succeeded in capturing any of Hyder's convoys, formed the intention of surprising the garrison in the fort at Chittapet which had been abandoned by the Nawaub's sepoys early in August. He attacked the place accordingly on the night of the 6th September, and endeavoured to carry it by escalade, but the enemy having been prepared for his reception he was repulsed with loss.

Colonel Cosby repulsed at Chittapet.

Casualties during the retreat.

Beyond the fact of the loss of the stores and baggage, few particulars regarding the retreat are to be found either in the records [1] of Government, or in the several accounts published, with the exception of that by Captain Innes Munro, H.M. 73rd Regiment, who states that about 500 sepoys were killed or wounded between Conjeveram and Chingleput. It is also mentioned by that officer that the rear guard during the retreat was composed of sepoys alone—a circumstance most suggestive of the state of the army, and the want of proper arrangements on the part of the General. The passage referred to runs thus :—

The brunt falls upon the sepoys.

"Many of Colonel Baillie's sepoys who effected their escape from wounds and the enemy; notwithstanding the dangers which they had so recently encountered, fought

[1] No report was made by the General until the 21st September, and then not until it had been called for more than once.

hard in General Munro's army next day, which was no small mark of their loyalty and courage. Nor was their subsequent conduct in the main army much to be wondered at, for they sustained the whole brunt of the retreat; and better troops than they have been known to yield to the temptations[1] that were thrown in their way upon the route from Conjeveram. Their excessive fatigues in some measure warranted the free use of liquor: and which likewise might be in a great measure the cause of speedy intoxication. After every thing that can be adduced against them, it must be acknowledged that the Company's sepoys are good troops, and exceedingly well officered."

The army reaches Madras.

The army resumed the march from Chingleput on the 13th September and encamped at Marmelong, between St. Thomas' Mount and Madras, on the succeeding day.

Conduct of General Munro.

Different opinions were held regarding the course taken by General Munro in detaching Colonel Fletcher. Although considered unwise by most, it was defended by some, amongst whom were Captain Innes Munro,[2] and Lieutenant Lindsay, H.M. 73rd Regiment. The conduct of this short campaign in other respects has been universally condemned, more especially the selection of an unsafe point of junction for Colonel Baillie's detachment, and the failure to support it on the morning of the 10th September. The Court of Directors were so much dissatisfied, that in January 1782, they sent out orders for General Munro's removal, offering him at the same time, the option of submitting his general conduct while in command to the judgment of a court of inquiry or court-martial. These instructions however were not received at Madras until Sir Hector Munro had sailed for England.

Removed from his command.

---

[1] Liquor abandoned by the Commissariat all along the road.

[2] *Vide* Narrative of the War on the Coast of Coromandel, and the Lives of the Lindsays, Vol. III.

CHAP. X.

Surrender of Arcot.

Hyder broke up his camp near Conjeveram on the 19th September and returned to Arcot to prosecute the siege. The approaches and batteries were constructed under the direction of French officers, and on the 31st October the pettah was assaulted and taken.

The troops retired to the citadel, and the place was surrendered on the 3rd November. The capitulation was signed by Captain Dupont; Captain Prendergast, the Commandant, having been severely wounded. The garrison, composed of 157 men of the 1st battalion 1st Regiment, about 1½ company of the 5th battalion of sepoys under Lieutenant Leighton, and a party of the Nawaub's sepoys, was suffered to depart in conformity [1] with the terms, one condition having been that the Europeans should not again serve during the war.

Surrender of Ginjee and other forts.

The forts at Ginjee, Carnaticghur, Sautghur, Kylasghur close to Vellore, and two other places in that neighbourhood known as the Doby's and Chuckler's forts, all fell about the same time, some having been taken, and the remainder having been given up by the Nawaub's sepoys. Lieutenant Macauley at Ginjee was compelled by a body of these men to capitulate on condition of being allowed to retire to Madras, but this was violated and he was sent to Seringapatam as a prisoner. Lieutenant Parr volunteered in September to go in disguise from Wandiwash to Carnaticghur in order to take command of that place which was sufficiently strong to have stood a siege for many months, but it was sold to Hyder by the Killadar, and Parr escaped to Vellore with great difficulty on foot, attended by a single native servant.

---

[1] With this exception, and that of Cuddalore in April 1782 the terms of capitulation were violated.

Surrender of the fort at Amboor, 1781.

The hill fort at Amboor was usually garrisoned by the head-quarters and a wing of a native battalion, the remaining companies of which were stationed at Vellore, but on the approach of Hyder, part of the garrison was withdrawn to assist in the defence of that place, and by December 1780 it had been reduced to two companies of the 5th battalion (5th Regiment N.I.), one company of Nawaub's sepoys, and two Serjeants of artillery with a few native gunners and lascars. The whole, officers included, amounted to 272 men, all under Captain Keating, Commandant of the battalion.

On the 8th December a force under Tippoo, and General Lally, estimated by Captain Keating at 6,000 foot and 2,000 horse besides a number of irregulars, invested the place. Captain Keating, after defending it for upwards of a month, capitulated on the 15th January for want of ammunition, but instead of being liberated in conformity with the terms agreed upon, the garrison was marched to Arcot where the sepoys were drafted into Hyder's battalions, and Captain Keating was detained until he signed an agreement by which he bound himself not to serve again during the campaign. Hyder justified himself on the ground that the garrison had been reduced to ammunition for one day, whereas, according to the usages of war, Keating was bound to have surrendered whenever it had been reduced to a quantity sufficient for three days' expenditure.

It appears from Captain Keating's report that the fortifications were much out of repair, and most of the gun carriages unserviceable, which state of matters had been brought to the notice of Sir Hector Munro in 1779 at the time he inspected the garrison, but that nothing had been done towards putting the place in a proper state of defence.

CHAP. X.

DEFENCE OF TELLICHERRY, 1780-81.

The Madras troops which had moved from Mahé to Tellicherry at the close of 1779 were detained at that place at the requisition of the Bombay Government, and did not return to their own presidency until June 1781 when they joined Sir Eyre Coote's army near Cuddalore.

Hyder's force before Tellicherry.

In the month of August 1780 Major Cotgrave, when writing to the Madras Government, estimated Hyder's force then before Tellicherry at about 10,000 men with 30 pieces of cannon worked by Europeans. The following extract from a report made by the same officer contains an account of two affairs which took place at this time, and also of the state of the garrison :—

Actions at Tellicherry, 1780.

" I have not words to express to your Honor the distressed situation we have been in since the arrival of Hyder's General, and had not our troops, both Bombay and Madras, behaved in the most spirited manner, we must have been destroyed long ago.

" I beg leave to recommend to your favor Lieutenant Peter Campbell, who at the head of about 100 sepoys, drove the enemy into the river, and drowned upwards of 300 of them at a time when they made sure of taking the place, and when we had very little hopes ourselves of being able to defend it.

" The enemy on this occasion lost 550 men, our loss too was very great; Ensign Alwright and three brave Serjeants were killed, and of sepoys and irregulars killed and wounded 90 men. This happened on the 4th September.

" On the 14th October, being a very rainy night, Captain Muirhead proposed to me that he would sally upon the enemy when he supposed their arms would be wet, and few of them go off; he accordingly put himself at the head of five companies of his own battalion.[1] Lieutenant Campbell and Lieutenant[2] Close were with him. Lieute-

[1] The 20th battalion (19th Regiment N.I.).

[2] Afterwards Major-General Sir Barry Close, Bart.

nant Campbell with part of the five companies, pushed for a bridge which the enemy had thrown across the river, and thereby cut off their retreat. Captain Muirhead and Mr. Close pushed immediately for their works, which were carried without the loss of a man, or a musket being fired. Out of 700 men who guarded them, 400 were either killed, wounded, or drowned, the rest swam across the river and got off. I may venture to assert that since the arrival of Hyder's General, Surdar Khan, we have destroyed at least 2,000 of his men.

Severity of the duty.

"I hope the Bombay gentlemen will speedily send troops to relieve us. If they do not, I fear we shall lose many by desertion, as the sepoys are very anxious to return to their families. The fatigues they have undergone are almost incredible; they are constantly on duty, and the only relief that can be contrived is removing them from one post to another."

Mutiny of two Grenadier Companies.

The discontent of the Madras sepoys, caused by their prolonged detention in violation of repeated promises made to them, and also by the refusal of the extra field allowances to which they believed themselves entitled, at last culminated in the mutiny of part of the detachment, which was thus reported by Major Cotgrave in a letter, dated 14th December:—

"Two Grenadier companies (one of the 4th,[1] the other of the 3rd battalion) on being ordered to parade for the usual guards in the lines, declared they would no longer serve the English Company, ran to their arms, and surrounded the European officers (having knocked down with the butts of their firelocks, the black officers who endeavoured to oppose them).

"They recited all the hardships they had undergone here since their arrival, said they were cheated out of their double batta, that they were deceived, and the promises

[1] The present 3rd and 4th Regiments N.I.

CHAP. X.

made them broke of being sent back to the coast; first after the capture of Mahé, and afterwards in the promises made them of being relieved in five or six months from Bombay; that their families were killed or dispersed through the Carnatic, and starving since Hyder had entered it. No arguments or persuasions of the officers could make them return to their duty, and had I not, on the first intimation of the affair, marched with the detachment of marines, and drawn them up opposite to them with a field piece, I do not know to what extremities they would have gone. A drum-head court-martial sentenced one to be blown off from a gun, and two others to receive 1,000 lashes each, who were the principal ringleaders, and this was instantly put in execution in presence of all the troops.

* * * *

The 20th Battalion remains steady.

"Captain Muirhead's battalion has shown not the smallest symtom of disobedience as yet, but it is to be attributed to his prudent management with them here, and in paying particular attention to their families on the coast."

The detachment relieved, 1781.

This occurrence did not come to the knowledge of Sir Eyre Coote until early in March 1781, but the moment it did so, he wrote to the Bombay Government and to General Goddard pressing upon them the necessity for the immediate relief of the detachment, and in a letter to the Madras Government he thus expressed himself on the subject:—

"It is much to be lamented that at so critical a period we should have been so circumstanced as not to have been at liberty to act up to those promises so repeatedly and publickly pledged to the sepoys under Major Cotgrave."

Arrives at Cuddalore.

The General's remonstrances produced the desired effect, and the detachment was sent round to Cuddalore shortly afterwards in some of the ships belonging to the squadron under Sir Edward Hughes.

CHAP. X.

Coote arrives at Madras, 1780.

Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote arrived at Madras from Bengal on the 5th November 1780, with a detachment of 330 men of the Bengal European regiment, two companies of artillery, and 630 lascars. He also brought with him the orders of the Supreme Government for the suspension of Mr. Whitehill, the Governor, who had long contumaciously refused to restore the Guntoor Circar to Basalut Jung. He was succeeded by Mr. Charles Smith, senior Member of Council, one of the two gentlemen who had frequently, although fruitlessly, warned Government of the approaching invasion.

Mr. Whitehill suspended.

Mr. Smith appointed Governor.

Distribution of the Army at Madras.

On the 13th of the same month all the troops in the neighbourhood, except those in garrison at Fort St. George, were formed into three divisions, and sent into cantonments at Madras as follows:—

The 1st or Right division, under Major-General Sir Hector Munro, was stationed in Vepery and Egmore and was composed of—

- 1st Regiment Nawaub's Cavalry.
- The Bengal detachment.
- Six companies Grenadiers from the Northern Circars.
- 2nd battalion sepoys.

The Centre division, under the Commander-in-Chief, was located at and near Choultry plain, and consisted of—

- 1st battalion, H.M. 73rd Regiment.
- Artillery and Stores.
- 2nd battalion, 1st European Regiment.
- 15th, 17th, and 21st battalions of sepoys.

The 2nd or Left division under Colonel, Lord Macleod, was quartered at the Luz and in St. Thomé. It consisted of—

- The troop of European Cavalry.
- 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Regiments Nawaub's Cavalry.
- Tanjore Grenadiers.
- 16th battalion of sepoys.

CHAP. X.

The posts at the great and little Mounts were occupied by the "Trichinopoly Detachment" (*minus* the grenadiers from Tanjore) under Captain Bilcliffe, and by a party of artillery.

On this occasion many of the principal residents gave up their houses and grounds for the accommodation of the troops.

Acquittal of Brigadier-General Stuart.

On the 19th December Brigadier-General James Stuart was acquitted of the charge of mutiny, in having arrested and imprisoned Lord Pigot in August 1776. The finding of the Court was published to the army on the 21st, and on the same day General Stuart was permitted to return to his duty, and was appointed second in command under Sir Hector Munro.

"Circar" Battalions.

Government, amongst other preparations for the reception of Hyder, had ordered a reinforcement from the Northern Circars, and on the 1st October eight companies of sepoy grenadiers, belonging to the battalions serving in the districts of Masulipatam, and Ellore, embarked at Masulipatam for Madras.

A spirit of discontent, and a dislike to the voyage were very prevalent amongst the men, but they did not commit any act of violence or disobedience. This was not so in the case of four companies ordered from Vizagapatam. These companies were ready for embarkation on board the *Sartine* frigate, and paraded for the purpose about 3 P.M. on the 3rd October.

Four companies mutiny at Vizagapatam,

The officers and several other gentlemen had dined at the house of the chief of the settlement, and they all went down to witness the embarkation, when the sepoys suddenly began to fire upon them, and upon every other European within sight.

Lieutenant Crisp, Mr. Venner a cadet, and Mr. Rutherford the Paymaster, were killed upon the spot. Captain

Lane, Mr. Maxtone of the Civil Service, and others were wounded. Lieutenant Brown and the remaining officers escaped, some on board the frigate, and some by concealing themselves in the town.

and plunder the cantonment.

Mr. Casamajor, the chief officer of the place, was threatened with death and robbed of all his property, the value of which he estimated at nearly 15,000 rupees. The cantonment was then plundered, and next day the mutineers, joined by five companies of the 1st Circar battalion, marched south for the Hyderabad country under the command of Subadar Shaik Mahomed the instigator and leader of the mutiny.

A small detachment of European invalids was sent from Madras as soon as the occurrence became known there, but the mutiny did not spread any further.

Inefficient state of the "Circar" Battalions.

The Circar battalions at this time were in the most inefficient condition, principally owing to their having been broken up into small parties employed on duties connected with revenue,[1] a state of things which had lasted for many years.

Moreover, it was contended by the men that they had been enlisted for local service only, a plea which seems to have been admitted, for the Chief and Council at Masulipatam subsequently called for volunteers, and disclaimed any intention of compulsion, either on their own part, or that of Government.

---

[1] Captain James Johnstone, commanding the 3rd Circar battalion, brought this subject to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief in April 1780. He mentioned that during the period of three years of command he never had more than three companies of his battalion with him except on two occasions for a short time ; that with this exception the men were dispersed in small parties all over the district, subject to the orders of renters, tannahdars, and other native officials of the revenue department, and that consequently they were less to be depended upon than the common sebundies, or armed peons, of the country.

CHAP. X.

Sir Eyre Coote's Campaign, 1781.

The army[1] assembled at the Mount early in January 1781, and marched on the 17th for the relief of Chingleput, Wandiwash, and Permacoil. Chingleput was relieved on the 19th, and on the morning of the 21st the fort at Carangooly was taken by storm[2] by a detachment commanded by Captain Davies of the 15th battalion. This detachment, which was composed of the 2nd battalion, half of the 17th battalion, the "Circar Grenadiers," and 12 European artillerymen under Captain Tanner, received the thanks of the Commander-in-Chief, and of Government. The following is an extract from the orders of the day :—

Carangooly taken by storm.

Complimentary order.

"The Commander-in-Chief's thanks are in the strongest manner returned to Captain Davies, and the rest of the gallant officers who this morning so eminently distinguished themselves in the very spirited attack and capture of Carangooly. The cool determined executive part the assailants acted has given the army an ample and critical supply of provisions, a post of the first consequence, and will prove of essential advantage to our future operations."

The General in the same order directed that the amount

---

[1] European Troop, and the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Regiments of Nawaub's Cavalry, paid and officered by the Madras Government.

Four 5½-inch howitzers, two 18-pounders, four 12-pounders, and thirty-four 6-pounders.

The number of artillerymen not given.

H.M. 73rd Regiment and 2nd battalion, Madras European Regiment.

The 2nd, 4th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 21st battalions of sepoys.

The "Trichinopoly Detachment."

The "Grenadier Battalion" from the Northern Circars (*i.e.*, 8 companies of grenadiers).

The company of Marksmen. The company of Pioneers.

[2] Killed 8 Europeans—8 Sepoys.

Wounded 1 Serjeant, 1 Subadar, 5 Jemadars, 2 Havildars, 2 Drummers, 38 Sepoys, and 10 Gun Lascars.

realized by the sale of the captured property should be divided amongst the actual captors.

Relief of Wandiwash.

Hyder decamped from Wandiwash on the 23rd, and the army arrived there the next day, when the Commander-in-Chief issued an order expressing his sense of the "judgment, bravery, and activity of Lieutenant Flint in maintaining the fort of Wandiwash against very powerful attacks," thanking Ensign Moore and the men of the garrison[1] for their conduct, and granting the latter a gratuity equal to one month's pay.

Relief of Permacoil.

The siege of Permacoil was raised about the same time. This place had been gallantly defended by Lieutenant Bishop,[2] who was also thanked in general orders on the arrival of the army before that place early in February.

Promotion of Lieutenants Bishop and Flint.

On the 19th March Lieutenants Bishop and Flint were promoted[3] to the rank of Captain in recognition of their services, and were at the same time promised command of the first two native battalions which might become vacant. Ensign Moore was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant.

Capture of the fort at Tiruwadi.

From Permacoil the army marched to Pondicherry and remained in that neighbourhood for several months almost inactive, and much distressed for want of provisions. The fort at Tiruwadi[4] was taken in April by a

---

[1] 14th	battalion	(14th	Regiment N.I.)	one company.
15th	do.	(15th	do.)	one do.
12th	do.	(12th	do.)	one officer and 37 men.
[2] 16th	do.	(16th	do.)	one company.

[3] These promotions were cancelled by the Court of Directors as being contrary to the rules of their service, but Lieutenants Bishop and Flint were soon placed in command of corps, viz., the former in that of the 2nd, the latter in that of the 3rd battalion (2nd and 3rd Regiments N.I.).

[4] About 16 miles west of Fort St. David.

CHAP. X.

Loss of Thiaghur.

detachment[1] under the personal command of Coote; on the other hand our fort at Thiaghur surrendered to the enemy early in June for want of ammunition, a loss which was by no means counterbalanced by the capture of Tiruwadi.

Coote repulsed at Chillumbrum.

The fortified pagoda at Chillumbrum, which lies midway between the river Vellaur and the Coleroon, and about 26 miles south of Cuddalore, having been strengthened by Hyder with the intention of using it as a depôt for provisions, Sir Eyre Coote determined to reduce it, and he accordingly marched from Cuddalore on the 16th June. He arrived near Chillumbrum on the 18th, and being misinformed as to the strength of the garrison, he put himself at the head of three[2] battalions of sepoys, and a party of artillery, and advanced against the place shortly after dark, in the hope of carrying it by a sudden attack. The town was speedily taken, and the detachment pushed on against the works of the pagoda. The first and second gates were forced, but the third, or inner gate, had been rendered secure by throwing a bank of earth against it from the inside, and while the stormers were delayed by this obstacle, a number of thatched huts in the space between the second and third gates were set on fire by combustibles from the rampart, and the assailants, being thereby thrown into confusion, were repulsed with considerable loss. His Majesty's 73rd Regiment, the grenadier companies of the Madras European Corps, and the 14th and 15th battalions of sepoys were immediately ordered into the

[1] The "Trichinopoly Detachment," and the 2nd, 4th, 9th, 14th, and 21st battalions.

[2] The 4th, and 9th battalions, (4th and 9th Regiments N.I.) and the "Trichinopoly Detachment," two 12-pounders, two 6-pounders, and four howitzers.

town with the view of renewing the attack, but Sir Eyre Coote relinquished the idea, and returned to Porto Novo in order to procure battering guns; however, the army had scarcely encamped when Coote found himself confronted by Hyder, who had returned from the south by a forced march on hearing of the repulse, the effect of which he had overestimated. The English camp was pitched a short distance in front of the town of Porto Novo, having the sea in rear, and the river Vellaur on the left. In front, and on the right were a number of sand hills and ravines, which were occupied by the enemy. Coote being in want of provisions, and the road to Cuddalore being barred, it was absolutely necessary to force Hyder's position, and the army marched accordingly early on the morning of the 1st July. The following extracts are taken from Coote's account of the battle, dated camp near Cuddalore, 6th July 1781.

Battle at Porto Novo.

"One extra day's rice was landed, and the march at length commenced on the 1st instant at 5 in the morning. From every information received it was clear that the enemy had united their whole force (Tippoo's detachment excepted) and from their position taken up between us and Cuddalore, meant to try the issue of a general engagement. The grounds they occupied, naturally strong and commanding, were rendered much more formidable by most of the spots that would admit of it being strengthened with front and flanking batteries erected with judgment and despatch by Hyder Ally's corps appropriated for such services. Large bodies of cavalry, who had from our arrival at Porto Novo hovered round our camp, rendered it impossible for even a single hircarrah to return with any intelligence to be depended on, of either the strength or position of the enemy's batteries. Our grand guard, and the other outposts were absolutely the boundary and limited extent of our knowledge respecting the enemy. The protection of our baggage and numerous followers

CHAP. X.

required a very considerable proportion of our small army[1] to prevent or repel any insult during our march in that quarter, and the forming the most necessary detachment considerably weakened our force in line, which could ill-afford a single man from the grand object of engageing and forcing the numerous army of Hyder Ally situated as described. However, two regiments[2] of cavalry, a battalion of sepoys with three 6, and four 3 pounders, the baggage guard consisting of about 150 sepoys, the few Polygars we have, and our small Mahratta corps, were ordered for their protection. Their road lay on the right between our army and the sea.

Baggage guard.

The army advances.

"By seven in the morning the line had drawn out of our ground of encampment near Porto Novo marching from the right. The country soon opened into an extensive plain, and as the enemy's cavalry appeared there in force, I formed in two lines,[3] and proceeded on my march in order of battle. We had not advanced above one mile when the enemy's batteries were clearly discovered. As to position, they lay exactly on our intended road of march. I halted the army for near an hour. It was necessary to explore, if possible, the

[1] Wilks gives the strength noted below:—

Cavalry	830
Artillery	598
Infantry (European and Native)	7,048
Total ...	8,476

[2] According to the order of the day the baggage guard was composed of the 3rd and 4th Regiments Nawaub's Cavalry, the 21st battalion (20th N.I.) of sepoys, and the details mentioned in the text.

[3] The 1st line, under Major-General Munro, was composed of the 1st and 2nd Nawaub's Cavalry, the European Infantry (H.M. 73rd, Madras Europeans, Bengal Europeans), the 2nd, 4th, 9th, 14th, and 15th battalions of sepoys (2nd, 4th, 9th, 14th, and 15th N. I.), and the "Trichinopoly Detachment."

The 2nd line under Brigadier-General Stuart was composed of the 16th, 17th, 18th, and 20th battalions of sepoys (16th, 17th, and 19th N.I., the 18th is not represented).

ground on our right in hopes of its admitting an advance from that point, by which we should avoid the enemy's direct fire from their batteries, and have a chance, by gaining the left of their posts, to turn, or otherwise command them.

Position of the enemy.

"The principal force of their army was drawn up in rear of their works, extending further on the plain than either eye or horizon could command, with large bodies of cavalry in every direction, and their rockets were thrown in numbers to impede or harass our movements. During this interval of unavoidable inaction, thoroughly to examine their position we were obliged to suffer a warm cannonade; their guns were well served and did execution.

"We could not afford to throw away many shot to answer them, having occasion for every round we had for more decisive service.

The army takes ground to the right.

"I determined upon the movement to the right, and proceeded about 9 o'clock, the two lines marching parallel to one another in that direction, consequently it only required their facing to the front to reassure at any time their original order. Two battalions with eight field pieces were ordered to form a third face, the flanks of this corps joining both lines on the left to keep some batteries in check from that quarter which opened while we were forming the above movement.

Passes through a road between the sand hills.

"A practicable road was found on the right, made by Hyder for other purposes than our approach. The road alluded to was made by Hyder for the purpose of drawing his guns to a large redoubt about half a mile from the sea. The work was far advanced and required but another day to complete it. Through it we proceeded towards the field. His guns which were under cover, and his artillery uncovered in line, galled us considerably as we advanced, and a quick and forward movement seemed absolutely necessary. On passing the road above mentioned I was obliged to file off, and reduce my front, but as soon as the ground permitted, formed in order as before, a thick caldera[1] hedge covering my right. Some

[1] Screw-pine.

CHAP. X.

sand hills contiguous to this pass lay luckily situated, were unoccupied, and contributed very materially to favor my plan of operations.

Comes into action.

"The moment was critical. I had gained the flank of the enemy's batteries, waited with impatience under a very heavy fire of cannon till I had ascertained that the heights in my rear were passed by the second line, then instantly moved on with the first, as fast as order and an advancing fire of artillery on our side would permit.

"I have the pleasure of acquainting you that the disposition promptly resolved on succeeded, for there was no time for aught but decided despatch; hesitation in the situation of our affairs would have been little better than a defeat, having no resource but four days' provisions carried on the soldiers' backs. The guns in their batteries were soon drawn off, and retired to their line, when our attack was very warmly disputed till 4 o'clock.

The first line forces the enemy's position.

"The bravery of our troops at length carried the point, and the first line forced the enemy's infantry, artillery, and their cavalry to give way, obliging them to seek for safety by a retreat. Just as they went off, their principal force of infantry, who were, from the situation of the ground, under tolerable cover, gave one general discharge of musketry, but too distant to do considerable execution.

The second line maintains the heights, and protects the rear.

"The second[1] line obstinately disputed, and with success, an attack meditated on my rear by many battalions of infantry with their guns, and a very large body of cavalry.

"The different efforts made to force and charge the rear corps of the second line were all repulsed, the heights disputed were carried and kept possession of, by which the advancing corps were left at liberty to push on in front advantageously.

"The possessing the heights also prevented their proceeding

[1] The 20th battalion (19th Regiment N.I.) under Captain Muirhead and the 17th battalion (17th Regiment N.I.) under Captain Stewart specially distinguished themselves on this occasion—*Vide* Munro's Narrative, page 227.

towards the sea to attempt our baggage as it was from thence covered in perfect security and unmolested.

"I was joined by the corps in my rear at midnight. It took some time to bury our dead on the enemy's ground of encampment. Every possible attention was paid also on the field to our wounded men.

Army encamps at Mootypollam.

"That night the army pursued the road the enemy had retired by, crossed the strong pass or nullah "Paravernar" without any molestation, and took up our ground on the north-west side of it near to the village of Mootypollam, thereby securing a material point towards completing my march to Cuddalore.

Strength of the enemy.

"From authentic information the enemy's[1] force was nearly as follows: Artillery 47 pieces very well served, 620 Europeans, 1,100 Topasses, and others in European dress, Cavalry 40,000, 23 battalions of sepoys, strength 18,000. Irregular footmen armed with matchlocks, pikes, and rockets, 120,000. The above were in Hyder's own pay, besides lascars, pioneers, and artificers not included.

* * * *

"His guns were principally worked by Europeans, and Native Artillery who had formerly been in the Nabob's service, and it is reckoned that there were embodied in his infantry from 2,800 to 3,000 of our sepoys made prisoners in Colonel Baillie's action, and at other places since the commencement of the war.

"These accounts are taken from an intelligent Portuguese officer who has come over to us in the beginning of the action. They are also corroborated from other channels of intelligence.

Behaviour of the troops.

"The behaviour of the whole army on this most interesting day was uniformly steady and worthy of the highest commendation.

---

[1] In Munro's Narrative the strength of the enemy is put at 100,000 fighting men, whereas in Wilks (Vol. I, page 461) it is stated that it did not exceed 80,000.

CHAP. X.

"I was well seconded by Major-General Munro who commanded the first line. His spirited and active conduct contributed much to our success. Brigadier-General Stuart who commanded the second line, and had orders to defend the heights, performed that service much to my satisfaction.

"In short, every individual of our little army seemed to feel the critical situation of our national concerns.

* * * *

"The only difficulty was to restrain the order of the troops within prudential bounds. Eager to advance, it became particularly necessary to guard against accidental disorder, situated as we were with multitudes of cavalry against us on the watch to take advantage of hurried, or confused movements.

Want of cavalry severely felt.

"From the want of a corps of cavalry on our side equal in number to the service required, we were, with victory decidedly declared, obliged to halt just beyond the enemy's ground, not being able to take advantage of so distinguished a day; for with a corps of cavalry, the enemy's guns, stores, &c., &c., would, to a certainty, have fallen into our hands. Their strong, fine cattle drew their guns off on a trot, nor was it possible for fatigued infantry to hinder this distressing sight to us.

"The spirited behaviour of our sepoy corps did them the greatest credit. No Europeans could be steadier; they were emulous of being foremost on every service it was necessary to undertake."

Detachment from Bengal.

A few days after the battle Coote marched to the north to effect a junction with the detachment[1] of Bengal troops under the command of Colonel Thomas Deane Pearse.

---

[1] One company of European and one company Native Artillery.

The 12th, 13th, 24th, 25th, and 26th Regiments, Native Infantry. (None of these are represented.)

Each regiment was composed of two battalions of 500 men each.

It is doubtful what number joined Coote at Pulicat In the History of the Bengal Artillery, it is put at about 4,000. In the Life of Sir Thomas Munro (Vol. I, page 43) it is said to have been little more than 2,000.

This was accomplished near Pulicat on the 3rd August. This detachment, which had marched for Midnapore in January, suffered very severely from death and desertion. Colonel Pearse writing to the Madras Government from Ganjam about the end of March reported that men apparently in perfect health were dropping down dead by dozens, and that 500 were then in hospital. He further reported that since entering the district the inhabitants had fled from their houses, and shut their shops :—

Losses on the march.

" Every creature flies from us as from a pest, yet I am absolutely certain that the troops have not done 500 rupees damage since they crossed the Chilka."

The army returned to the Mount after the junction, and was formed into brigades on the 8th August :—

The army formed into brigades.

" Camp at the Mount, 8th August 1781.

" The army is brigaded in the following manner :—

" The four regiments of cavalry form a brigade of cavalry."

1st Brigade of Infantry.	*Field Officers.*
1st battalion H.M. 73rd Regiment. Bengal European Infantry. 2nd battalion 1st Regiment, Madras Infantry.	Colonel Crawford, Majors Elphinstone and Mackenzie, H.M. 73rd. MajorMacGowan(Bengal).

Lieutenant Braggs, 73rd, Major of Brigade.

Nine 12-pounders, and five howitzers.

2nd Brigade.

12th and 25th Regiments, Bengal sepoys. 8th, 16th, and 21st Carnatic battalions.	Colonel Ross Lang[1] (Madras). Major Edmondson (Bengal).

Lieutenant Richardson (Madras), Major of Brigade.

One 18-pounder, one $5\frac{1}{2}$-inch howitzer, ten 6-pounders.

---

[1] Colonel Lang being in command of the fort at Vellore did not at this time join the army in the field.

CHAP. X.

3rd Brigade.

13th Regiment, Bengal sepoys. [1] 'Trichinopoly Detachment,' and the [2] 9th, 17th, and 18th Carnatic battalions.	Colonel Pearse (Bengal). Major Blane (Bengal).

Captain Williamson (Bengal), Major of Brigade.

One 18-pounder, one 5½-inch howitzer, ten 6-pounders.

4th Brigade.

24th Regiment, Bengal sepoys 2nd and 14th Carnatic battalions 7th and 8th Circar battalions.	Lieutenant-Colonel Owen.[3] Major Kilpatrick (Bengal).

Captain John Grant (Bengal), Major of Brigade.

One 5½-inch howitzer and ten 6-pounders.

5th Brigade.

26th Regiment, Bengal sepoys 4th, 15th, and 20th Carnatic battalions.	Lieutenant-Colonel Brown (Madras). Major Byrne (Bengal).

Lieutenant Oliver (Madras), Major of Brigade.

One 5½-inch howitzer, and ten 6-pounders.

---

[1] The Grenadier Companies of the 9th and 18th having been ordered to rejoin their respective battalions, the 'Trichinopoly detachment' at this time was composed of five companies of the 19th, two of the 6th, two of the 12th, and two of the 13th battalion.

[2] The Grenadier Companies of the 3rd battalion (from Tellicherry) were doing duty with the 9th.

[3] It is mentioned in the History of the Bengal Artillery that Owen was a Madras officer with a king's commission as Lieutenant-Colonel which gave him precedence over all Company's officers of the same rank, whereby he superseded Colonel Pearse who was much senior to him. Nothing has been found in the Madras records to show that Colonel Owen belonged to that establishment. The first mention of him is made in a letter from the Court of Directors, dated 7th May 1778, in which his status is thus communicated to the Madras Government: "We have appointed Mr. Arthur Owen, who proceeds with Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote as one of his Aides-de-Camp, to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by brevet in our forces during the continuance

CHAP. X.

Coote marched towards Arcot on the 16th August, took the fort at Tripassoor on the 22nd, and on the 27th he fought the battle of Polliloor on the ground where Baillie had been defeated in September of the preceding year. The following are extracts from the report of the action, dated 2nd September 1781 :—

"My Lord and Gentlemen,

Battle at Polliloor.

"Having received information on the 24th ultimo that Hyder Ally with his whole army was encamped at or near the village of Polliloor, 17 miles south-west from our encampment at Trippassore, I determined, as soon as the fort of Trippassore was rendered proof against surprise, and a convoy had arrived from Pondamallee with six days' provisions for the fighting men of the army, to march against the enemy, and endeavour if possible to bring him to action. For this purpose four of the five iron 18-pounders were sent into Trippassore, the other remaining with the army to supply the place of a brass 18-pounder that burst at the siege.

---

of the General in India, and although we do not intend that he should be appointed to any corps in the Company's troops, or supersede any of the officers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, by having the abovementioned brevet: *nevertheless we direct that he do enjoy the usual pay and allowances of a Lieutenant-Colonel on the Bengal Establishment, during the time Sir Eyre Coote shall continue in the command of our troops.*" Colonel Owen accordingly accompanied Sir Eyre Coote from England to Bengal, and came to Madras with him in November 1780. In August 1781 when the Bengal troops arrived he was placed in command of a brigade notwithstanding the orders of the Court to the contrary.

Colonel Pearse when under orders for Madras submitted certain points to the Governor-General connected with the details of his detachment, amongst which was the following: "I think* Colonel Owen may join us, if so, it will be necessary to guard against the discontent that will prevail." It is not apparent, why, if Owen were a Madras officer, Colonel Pearse should have anticipated his being posted to the Bengal detachment.

---

* Life of Warren Hastings, Vol. II, page 395.

CHAP. X.

Coote marches from Tripassoor to Perambakum.

"Orders were also given for the heavy stores, and all the baggage that could be dispensed with a few days, to be left behind, that the army might move as light as possible. On the 26th the army marched by the right and arrived at Perambakum 9 miles south-west from Trippassore, without seeing anything of the enemy except a few of their advanced pickets, who on our approach fell back, throwing some rockets at the advanced guard, but at too great a distance to do execution. As the line was coming up to the ground, I took the advanced and my own guard to an eminence 2½ miles S.S.W. from Perambakum in order to reconnoitre the enemy's situation. In going to this eminence I marched over the ground on which Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie's detachment had repulsed Tippoo Saib on the 6th September 1780, and here I found the marks of Lallah's encampment whose corps had retired this morning on the approach of our army. From the eminence I plainly perceived Tippoo Saib's encampment on the plain stretching along the avenue south of Tucollam, a fortified pagoda W.S.W. 5½ miles from Perambakum which had been demolished by Hyder Ally a few days before. Tippoo Saib was then striking his tents, and his line soon after marched off towards Polliloor.

Disposition of the army on the march from Perambakum to Polliloor.

"On the 27th at break of day the army marched again by the right. Two regiments of cavalry, the 8th Coast battalion with its field pieces, and my [1] guard with their galloping six pounders forming the advanced guard under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, the luggage protected by the Mogul horse, a battalion of the Nabob's sepoys, and the men belonging to the Vencatagherry Rajah on the right flank, and two regiments of cavalry, and a battalion of sepoys under Major MacGowan forming the rear guard. The army marched by files ready told off for forming two lines, the 1st line commanded by General Munro composed of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Brigades under Colonels Crawford, Pearse, and Major Edmondson. The

---

[1] The troop of European Cavalry, a detachment of Native Cavalry, and the company of sepoy marksmen.

CHAP. X.

2nd line following, commanded by General Stuart composed of the 4th and 5th brigades under Lieutenant-Colonel Owen, and Captain Davies,[1] who in the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Brown commanded the 5th brigade. In the above mentioned order the army proceeded five miles on its march which brought it nearly opposite the ruined pagoda at Tucollam, and on the ground which Tippoo Saib had occupied the day before. About a mile further on, the army entered the great Conjeveram avenue of banyan trees, and had proceeded about 3¼ of a mile up this road when report was brought to me at the head of the line by Captain Powny from the advanced guard that the enemy appeared in force on our front and to the left. This was about 9 o'clock. A very strong land wind had sprung up which blew full in our faces accompanied by a dust that obscured every distant object. The enemy's elephants with the standards, and their train drawn by large white oxen were plainly perceived with the naked eye, whenever the wind and dust abated, at the distance of 1½ miles. Immediately opposite to, and stretching along our right there was a plain interspersed with thick bushes, or brushwood, here and there intersected by water courses. On our left flank was also a plain, the very spot on which the fate of the detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie had been determined on the 10th September 1780, intersected by much deeper nullahs or water courses than the other.

The army comes in sight of the enemy.

Description of the ground.

"At the further extremity of this plain, to our front about a mile, and distant from the left of the avenue about 1,000 yards, stood the ruined village of Polliloor with two small pagodas, or swamy houses in it.

"About 600 yards on the left of the advanced guard was a thick tope with a water course running close by one of its angles, and 450 yards beyond this tope, and in much the same direction another dismantled village. The vast import-

The 8th Battalion occupies the tope on the left.

[1] Commandant of the 15th Carnatic battalion.

CHAP. X.

ance a post at the tope might be of in the future operations of the day immediately appeared to me, that I ordered the battalion[1] with the advanced guard, Captain Walker's, to take possession of it with its guns. Soon after the battalion had taken post there, the enemy began to fire from two or three guns which seemed to be at the distance of 500 yards from the tope, and as fast as they could bring others up, from three or four more, when I gave orders for a Bengal regiment to be ready to support the battalion in the tope, and in the meantime to shelter itself in the nullah behind the bank I was standing on, advancing their two guns only, with four companies to cover them, to the edge of the water course Captain Walker's guns were playing from.

Movements of the brigades on the right.

"Things were in this situation when I returned to the first line which had been ordered to form to the right on a supposition that as the enemy had made their appearance in front it would be necessary to present a front in that direction to oppose them, but on account of the jungles and ravines that obstructed, the line could not form to advantage at right angles to the avenue as intended. This was not known until the wind and dust was somewhat lessened, by which the situation of the ground became more visible. The leading corps of the first line at length formed more obliquely to the right, and had not remained many minutes in that position when eight or nine pieces of cannon, which were supposed, and afterwards proved, to be Tippoo Saib's, began to open from a distant tope, and took the line nearly in flank. This obliged me to change its position still more to the right, and draw up behind a jungle. The enemy's elevated guns commanded the line over the jungle, but without doing much execution. The iron 18-pounders and almost all of the artillery of the 2nd brigade had opened and checked the enemy's fire considerably before this movement took place, but as the corps alluded to were obliged to draw off and march in their intervals to com-

[1] 8th battalion, now the 8th Regiment M.N.I.

plete the movement, the fire from the tope recommenced for a time, and was as brisk as before. I reconnoitred the abovementioned jungle, and finding it not impenetrable ordered the leading corps of the first line to push through it. Some of them had room to march in battalion, and the rest were obliged to pass through in column, the whole however, after they began to advance, soon passed it, and were drawn up in order of battle on the other side, on a fine plain between the jungle and the tope the enemy's guns were in. As soon as it was perceived that some of the battalions of the 2nd brigade were got through, and that an 18-pounder was mounted on the bank of the tank, the enemy in this quarter drew off their guns and retired to at least the distance of one mile and-a-half.

Colonel Owen supports the corps in the tope with the 14th Battalion and that from the Circars.

"During these movements of the first line, the second having arrived at that part of the avenue opposite the post at the tope on the left, I ordered Brigadier-General Stuart to support it immediately with a brigade, and also to detach from the second line two battalions to reinforce the baggage guard, report having been made me that the enemy's horse in large bodies were preparing to attack the baggage. The leading brigade of the second line was Lieutenant-Colonel Owen's which General Stuart ordered instantly to the tope. The corps of this brigade were only two battalions,[1] about 800 men together; the stronger battalions of that brigade were at this time on other services, viz., the Bengal 24th regiment had originally the duty of the baggage guard, and the 2nd Carnatic battalion was left in garrison at Trippassore. The post at the tope was much galled from a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery. The 8th battalion, and part of a Bengal regiment of sepoys which I had ordered there from

[1] The 14th battalion now the 14th Regiment, M.N.I., and the 7th and 8th Circar Battalions. These last had been raised for service in the Northern Circars and deeming their march to the south to be in breach of their agreement, they deserted in such numbers that on their arrival in camp they were ordered to be placed on the roster as a single battalion.

CHAP. X.

the head of the line at first, with four 6-pounders, possessed the front of it, and were under tolerable cover in the ravines and hollow ways near it. Lieutenant-Colonel Owen on his arrival at the tope ordered the two corps that were with him to be disposed of as follows: the 14th battalion with its two 6-pounders and a howitzer to extend to the right of it where tolerable shelter was found for the men, and where seven pieces of ordnance now opposed the enemy's front fire of artillery. The Circar battalions with their field pieces were ordered to take up strong ground to the left of the tope from the angle of which there ran a bank of a dry tank about 350 yards in a southern direction. This bank the enemy lined with Polygars armed with matchlocks, firelocks, and pikes; they galled our people in the tope which made it necessary to dislodge the enemy from thence. The Circar battalion was ordered to advance and perform this service, and effected it, but in a very irregular and confused manner. Beyond the bank of this tank was a dismantled village to which the Polygars retired, and from which the Circar battalion, the only corps at that spot, was ordered to dislodge them. The battalion instead of advancing in any kind of order, fell immediately into a state of mixed confusion, and notwithstanding the greatest coolness and bravery of Captain Bridges[1] who commanded them, joined to every assistance from the other European

Misconduct of the Circar Battalion.

[1] Afterwards Major-General Bridges. Coote formed a very bad opinion of the Northern Circar men from this circumstance, and in May 1782 when consulted as to what proceedings ought to be taken with respect to certain Circar battalions, the men of which had deserted in large numbers when called upon to serve beyond the limits of the Circars, he replied as follows: "With respect to the question you ask whether or not the orders for the sepoys coming to the Presidency should be enforced, I have only to refer you to the opinion I before gave regarding the Circar troops in general, to which I shall here add, that exclusive of their having already shown themselves both cowardly and undisciplined, their present conduct is sufficient of itself to exclude every favorable expectation that could possibly have been entertained of their services." The state of inefficiency into which the Circar battalions had fallen owing to mismanagement has been mentioned before;

CHAP. X.

officers serving, there was not a possibility of reducing the sepoys to order. A number of them during their confusion suffered from the enemy's cannon and small arms, but the idea of this corps advancing was immediately laid aside. They were ordered to get into and remain in the tope.

Steady conduct of "Muirhead's" Battalion (19th Regiment N.I.).

"General Stuart had ordered the 20th battalion of sepoys, Captain Muirhead, to reinforce the corps with Lieutenant-Colonel Owen. This battalion marched up at the instant, and immediately took up the ground and post with true military steadiness, driving the enemy before them, and possessing themselves of the village in front.

The enemy directs his main attack against the left.

"A very warm cannonade continued from all directions on the post at the tope which was answered and kept in check by our field pieces there under the command of Captain Donald Mackay, adverting as much as possible not to expend our ammunition except when necessity made it absolutely necessary. It appeared to me from the beginning that the enemy's force were, and would be, employed to dispute the post. I fixed in the first instant of the attack that the left of my line should be formed and advanced from it, meaning to keep it securely possessed in my rear. The day was now perfectly clear, and it became every minute more obvious that the enemy's main force was directed against the troops in this quarter; the enemy's line of guns was extended so far to their right that they began to outflank our left, their fire

this condition, and the belief entertained by the men that they had been enlisted for local service alone, go far to account for their misconduct. The aversion to general service felt by these battalions does not seem to have been peculiar to sepoys, as will appear from the following extract of a letter to Government from Major-General Allan Campbell, dated 18th September 1783:—"That your memorialist used his utmost endeavours to prevail upon the 36th Regiment of Infantry to offer their services in India, in which endeavour he happily succeeded, at a time when some regiments in England broke out into actual mutiny, and others refused to embark when ordered for service in this country." This feeling seems to have continued, for in 1787 when European troops were required for India, the 74th, 75th, 76th, and 77th Regiments were raised for that special purpose.

CHAP. X.

in front was superior in number to ours, and by every disposition of their horse and foot it appeared that this post was the object they meant to press. Lieutenant-Colonel Owen's report to me also purported that the enemy was in full force opposite to him. My orders in return were, to maintain the post at all events, adding I would make a movement with the whole line to support them on the left. General Stuart, and all the corps of the second line but one, being detached to different situations, was ordered with the remaining battalion himself to the tope where almost immediately on his arrival both he and Lieutenant-Colonel Brown were wounded, together with other officers, also many men of the corps stationed there, and a number of draught and ammunition bullocks were knocked down.

Coote strengthens his left.

"I detached Colonel Pearse's Brigade from the first line to further strengthen the corps on the left, and they passed the ravines and hollow ways in the rear of the post at the tope, and to the left withal. Lieutenant-Colonel Owen's corps being in possession of the right, left, and front of the tope, he explained to Colonel Pearse that the post was occupied by as many troops as there was occasion, or room, for; that if Colonel Pearse moved on his brigade still further to the left, from a water-course they were then sheltered in, the line in that quarter would be complete to advance whenever orders from me authorized it, or the two lines were ready to co-operate.

Colonel Pearse advances on the left.

"Colonel Pearse immediately made the movement to the left, and advanced his brigade to advantageous ground still further than on a line with the front of the post. The enemy's horse made their appearance on the left flank which obliged him occasionally to wheel back the 9th battalion[1] to present a front to them that way, they now and then made a show of attacking the baggage which was stationed on the opposite side of the avenue, but the fire of some field pieces

[1] 9th Regiment M.N.I.

turned upon them from the back of the tope constantly obliged them to retire, and at length they gave over the attempt.

"The fire from Colonel Pearse's quarter was, during the general cannonade of the afternoon, of great importance; they had frequent opportunities of directing it towards the flag elephants whose standards were seen over the rising ground where Hyder Ally himself was posted. The shot fell frequently amongst them.

The right of the enemy's line retires.

"After the 3rd brigade under Colonel Pearse had moved to the left, the remainder of the first line continued marching by files to the left until it also arrived at the avenue, and then struck down further to the left until there was room for the whole to form in the avenue. As soon as the corps were formed and an iron 18-pounder run upon the bank of a tank, a post which I pointed out for it, there commenced the hottest fire from all parts on our side that was seen throughout the day. The enemy perhaps considered this as a preparation for the whole to advance upon them, as they were soon after seen limbering up, and drawing off their guns.

The brigades on the English right take the village of Polliloor.

"If this was their idea, they had not judged erroneously, for I had given orders to the 2nd brigade under Major Edmondson to advance and take possession of the pagodas and village of Pollilore directly in front of this brigade which I perceived covered the enemy's left flank, and would of course enfilade their whole line when occupied by us. The full possession of this village was the signal for the remainder of the first line to advance, viz., the European brigade under Colonel Crawford. The 2nd brigade soon effected what was ordered, meeting with no other opposition than from the scattered fire of some battalions of Hyder Ally's regular infantry who had lined the mud walls of the houses. This opposition continued but a few minutes, and in the meantime, the infantry of my own guard, who had accompanied the 2nd brigade on this service, ran their galloping 6-pounders to a convenient spot on the right of the nearest pagoda,

CHAP. X.

and did considerable execution amongst the abovementioned battalions as they were going off. Presently a 12 and 6 pounder were brought up and began playing upon the remains of the enemy's line which was retreating with great precipitation across some paddy fields lying behind the village, and extending along the high grounds the enemy had been in possession of all the morning. The loss the enemy sustained on this occasion must have been considerable, and had they not drawn off their guns from that part some time before, they would in consequence have fallen into our hands.

Preparations for an advance from the left.

"At 3 o'clock in the afternoon Colonel Pearse had been joined on the left by the 4th[1] Carnatic battalion from the baggage, and at 5 o'clock Colonel Pearse joined Lieutenant-Colonel Owen in front of the tope where the 8th, 15th,[2] and 20th battalions were also ready to advance, leaving the 14th[3] Carnatic, and the Circar battalions at the post with their guns to cover the rear, and remain there to protect disabled guns, carriages, &c., &c., which had not bullocks to draw them on.

"At about 5 o'clock I repaired myself to the left in order to see in what mode I could best advance with my whole force against the enemy, and on viewing the state of matters in that quarter, gave orders that the corps with Colonel Pearse and Lieutenant-Colonel Owen should advance in line as fast as bad ground and the advancing fire of our artillery would permit, which was immediately executed with proper steadiness. I had left orders that the first line should advance, co-operate, and if possible outflank the enemy's left, but the intersection of bad ground, and deep paddy fields rendered it utterly impracticable to execute the movement. The cannon could not move on with despatch.

The enemy forced from their position.

"The centre of the enemy's army with a number of cannon were opposed to the advancing corps, but as soon as their progressive movement was discovered by Hyder Ally, his guns

[1] 4th Regiment M.N.I.

[2] 8th, 15th, and 19th Regiments M.N.I.

[3] 14th Regiment M. N.I.

were limbered up, and the whole of his army went off in great confusion, retiring that night to a considerable distance beyond Conjeveram, and the next day taking the route to Arcot, leaving a flying camp of cavalry about 4 miles in our front to observe our motions for the night. Our corps on the left advanced beyond the heights on which Hyder Ally's army had been drawn up, and were ordered to lay on their arms for the night in that direction.

"The rest of the army encamped on the ground the enemy first drew up on, and the baggage soon after joined us without any loss whatever. The enemy's loss here must have been considerable as appeared by numbers of dead horses on the field. The men that fall they in general make a point of carrying off.

"On advancing Colonel Pearse's Brigade next morning about a mile nearer Conjeveram, the enemy's camp of cavalry broke up, and precipitately retired to their main army.

* * * *

"The fatigue the army had undergone the preceding day rendered it absolutely necessary to refresh them by every possible means. We were also this day employed in burying the dead, and paying proper attention to our wounded officers and men, arranging our stores, and collecting large quantities of shot, of which we collected many more than were expended.

Remains of Baillie's detachment interred.

"The remains of Colonel Baillie's detachment, which afforded the most melancholy scene, were gathered together, and decently interred.

"On the 29th in the morning I was reduced to the necessity of returning to Trippasore, not having a single day's provisions left for the fighting men, and the allowed followers of the army not having had any rice for two days before.

Crippled state of the English army.

"Had not Hyder Ally from a principle of superstition, which we know regulates in a great measure the actions of the natives, chose to have met me at the ground on which he

CHAP. X.

had formerly been successful, I could not have moved one mile further to the westward in quest of him, but must have been, for want of provisions, reduced to the necessity of returning without an action.

* * * *

Number of the enemy.

"From the best information I have been able to collect, the enemy's force on the day of action in the field was above 150,000 men with 80 pieces of cannon. Their loss near 2,000.

"Hyder Ally's army was strongly posted. His troops covered in hollow ways, and ranged just behind the summit of the rising ground in our front, would not stand when pushed. Their loss consequently not so considerable as it would have been had they waited the decision of the day from our musketry, but this they in general avoid, always drawing off their guns, and retiring before we can bring them to close action.

Strength of the English army.

"Our effective force on the 27th was about 11,000, Europeans and Natives included.

"The circumstance of the Circar battalions of sepoys excepted, the whole army exerted themselves in a manner that redounds the highest credit on them, and gave me the greatest satisfaction. Inclosed is a list of the killed and wounded on the day of the action[1], by which you will find the numbers are—

Casualties.

Europeans killed	... 28	Natives killed	... 105
Do. wounded	... 25	Do. wounded	... 207
Do. missing	... ...	Do. missing	... 58

(Signed) EYRE COOTE."

TERRIOOR CAMP NEAR TRIPASORE,
September 2nd, 1781.

[1] Wilks speaks of this as a "dubious victory." Mill takes the same view, and greatly exaggerates our loss: "Of the privates not less than 600 were lost to the service." (Vol. IV, page 187.)

Sir Thomas Munro (Life, Vol. I, page 45), who was present, says that the enemy were forced from all their positions before sunset, and after standing a cannonade on open ground for a short time, fled in great hurry and confusion beyond Conjeveram.

CHAP. X.

Capture of Poloor.

Early in September the General went to Madras in order to confer with Government. He returned in a few days, and on the 21st he moved to Tritany, and a day or two later he took the small fort of Poloor in that neighbourhood. While there he received an urgent application for assistance from Colonel Lang commanding at Vellore, who represented that the place must fall if not speedily relieved. Hyder at this time was strongly posted near Sholinghur on the direct road between Poloor and Vellore. Coote marched against him on the afternoon of the 26th and fought the battle of Sholinghur on the 27th. The following is his account of the action :—

March to Sholinghur.

" To

" The Right Honorable Lord MACARTNEY,[1] K.B., President, and Members of the Select Committee.

" MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN,

Battle of Sholinghur.

" I did myself the honor of addressing a short letter to you on the 27th ultimo with an account of the action fought that day by the army under my command against the troops of Hyder Ally consisting of his whole force assembled together from all quarters on that occasion. Permit me now to enter into a more minute detail of our situation and proceedings on the day of action, and of occurrences previous to it. The badness of our carts, carriage bullocks, and conveyances of all kinds for the provision of the army, impeded my prosecuting my march from Poloor till the 26th ultimo in the afternoon. I left the four 18-pounders in that garrison, and took up ground that night about 7 miles further advanced on the Arcot road. A very tempestuous rain falling that night made it impossible to pursue our march early next morning.

Coote marches from Poloor.

[1] Lord Macartney assumed the Government of Madras on the 22nd June 1781.

CHAP. X.

The camp equipage required drying before it could be rendered carriageable, our intelligence also was vague, and uncertain; the exact position of Hyder Ally's army was unknown. Some accounts seemingly depended on were, that he had detached a very large proportion of his force wide of our line of march on our left, and towards our rear. Other intelligence was that his whole army was collected together about 8 miles further on our intended road. On the morning of the 27th ultimo I went myself with a detachment of cavalry to an advantageous reconnoitring ground in front. Beyond where I advanced there was situated a long ridge of rocks possessed by the enemy. I ordered the 2nd brigade to march light from camp, joined them myself as soon as they moved out, and dislodged the enemy from the ridge of rocks. The brigade passing through an opening between them, filed off afterwards by their right, and drew up with this strong post in their rear. Hyder Ally's whole army was thence clearly discovered in a southern direction, the nearest part of his camp distant about three miles. A body of cavalry, encamped near, struck their tents on the appearance of the 2nd brigade, and on a few shot from an 18-pounder being thrown amongst them went off, suffering, I believe, some loss.

Drives in the advanced pickets of the enemy.

"Orders were immediately despatched for the army to join me as soon as possible. Our camp was struck and troops in motion very expeditiously. Baggage and followers guarded by two battalions and four 6-pounders, the rear being covered on their right by hills which in a great measure ensured the enemy's not being able to take advantage of this most unwieldy mass of incumbrance; they were conducted without any loss to an eligible spot between the hills favorable to the purpose, and there remained secure during the decisive business of the afternoon.

Protection of the baggage and followers.

"The army, when joined, told off for action ready for forming two lines, but marching by files in one, advanced to the right nearly two miles, which brought our centre when

Flank march to the right.

faced to the front opposite to the enemy's principal force distant about that space. Hyder Ally's army appeared drawn out and formed with regularity in front of their encampment, a certain proportion of their tents not then struck, but totally unincumbered from every kind of baggage. During the time our army was taking up ground opposite the enemy's encampment, I advanced with a small force of cavalry midway between the two lines, more thoroughly to reconnoitre the ground, and saw their cannon posted in the intervals, also advanced to all situations where small rocks, or little eminences in their front gave them either additional advantage or security. From appearances the enemy did not seem to imagine I meant to attack them immediately in the position they had chosen; they waited, though ready prepared either for the onset or attack, my taking up ground of encampment near them, or for the contingency of my proceeding forward on my march.

The enemy await the attack.

"In their case their situation made it optional to them whether they chose to stand, or by filing off by other roads than that by which we were advancing, change their position nearer to Arcot or Vellore, before it was possible for us to gain that distance.

"The impeding our march even for a few hours without fighting, in the state we were in for provisions, was then an object of the first consequence. If resolved to attack, the ground our army had to pass was strong and advantageous to the enemy, and their large bodies of cavalry had the most pointed orders to make one general effort to take advantage of any confusion in our lines in case we advanced towards them. I had ordered the 2nd brigade, which filed to the right, not to proceed further than with their right to a hill that seemed by distance to admit of our army forming complete between it and a lesser hill on our left; our rear also secured by strong chains of rocks. Thus situated my object was to induce the enemy to change their situation, presuming it probable I should be able to take advantage of their first

The 2nd Brigade moves too much to the right, and

CHAP. X.

movement. The forcing them to alter the disposition of their numerous army was most likely to create confusion amongst them, and our handful of troops, not exceeding in the field that day, 1,500 European, and 10,000 Black troops, were easily manœuvred to profit by their change of arrangement if attempted, as far as the bad ground in front and our inadequate force of cavalry could permit. The 2nd brigade advanced further to the right than ordered, which separated the corps from the Europeans on their left. The enemy's battalions on their right, left, and centre, at this instant opened a distant cannonade, when thinking the minute too interesting to suffer their posted guns to annoy us while we were performing anything but a progressive movement, I sent orders for the 2nd brigade to advance, incline obliquely to the left, and rejoin the European brigade, ordering also the whole line to the front, and to advance in as good order as possible towards the enemy. The corps with the greatest steadiness moved on to the attack. The enemy's artillery were badly pointed, but their extensive line so much outflanked us on all sides, that separate armies, as it were, of very large bodies of cavalry, with numerous còrps of infantry and guns, appeared in every direction. The ground as before described would not admit of pushing their infantry in different positions without the utmost danger of breaking our line in too many places, especially as the enemy's chosen cavalry charged with resolution hitherto unexhibited by them. The bodies of Sanoorpatam horse charged the 13th regiment of Bengal sepoys, and the 17th Carnatic battalion of Major Byrn's[1] brigade. They came on resolutely, but suffered severely, both by grape, and round, from the artillery in that quarter, also from the small arms of those battalions, who with the greatest steadiness reserved their fire until the horses were in many places close to their very bayonets.

causes an interval between it and the next brigade.

The line ordered to advance.

The enemy's horse repulsed.

[1] Alterations in the brigading appear to have been made after the battle at Polliloor. The order has not been found.

"At the same moment Hyder Ally's select corps of stable horse, with others, charged in column the 18th and 21st Carnatic battalions of Lieutenant-Colonel Owen's brigade. An unavoidable and considerable interval from the situation of the ground had taken place between the two battalions at this juncture, but the steady coolness with which, even in their divided situation, they received the rapid movement of the cavalry was highly conspicuous. The enemy were much galled from the guns of this brigade, and when they pushed at the exposed flanks of the two before mentioned corps, were so warmly handled from the wings of those battalions next them, that they thought the safer route was through the interval to the rear,[1] did great execution amongst them in that direction. The two leading standards of this body of horse were here taken.

The enemy's left retires.

"The enemy perceiving that our army continued advancing, also that the different efforts of their horse had been totally defeated, began to draw off their nearest guns; their strength, as before explained, from ground gave them an opportunity of remaining on their field perhaps longer than they otherwise would have done. While we were entangled with difficulties in front, their guns and infantry had every advantage of retiring.

"They availed themselves of this unavoidable minute of check in our movements, and their force in front retired precipitately.

"One 6-pounder was here taken from the enemy. I ordered the first line under Colonel Crawford to follow them, the 2nd brigade under Major Edmondson of that line, and cavalry on the right of it, brought up their artillery before the enemy were out of reach, and warmly cannonaded their flying rear corps, but by this time night coming on, the pursuit was obliged to be given over. I could not answer for the consequence of dividing my small force beyond the reach of an immediate co-operation of the whole, if necessary.

[1] *Sic in orig.*

CHAP. X.

The 2nd line changes front to the left.

"I had received repeated information from Colonel Pearse that the left of the second line was hard pressed; that the field pieces attached to some of the battalions under his command were in want of ammunition. A positive separate army was on his left flank, also another very considerable force under Tippoo Saib with twelve guns in the rear of this line.

"This last mentioned corps pointed to the baggage. For these reasons I ordered that the second line should not follow the first, but change their front, thereby opposing in full force the enemy on their left, keeping up also the necessary communication with the battalions, &c., with the baggage.

The enemy's right retires.

"They were in this position, ready by filing off from their right to follow and rejoin the first line if absolutely necessary. The enemy on perceiving this movement immediately drew off, Tippoo Saib's party in the rear of all, giving up the idea of attacking the baggage. Many of the guns of the second line after they had changed their front, did considerable execution on the enemy's cavalry and infantry before they could get out of reach.

"About 8 at night I ordered the baggage to join Colonel Pearse; that effected, that the corps under his command should join the first line. The junction was completed by midnight, and the army encamped for the night on the high ground the enemy had occupied.

The army marches into the hill country near Chittoor.

"Receiving information the ensuing day that Bomrauze[1] and the Calastry Rajah had taken the opportunity of leaving Hyder Ally immediately after the action, I marched the army on the 28th through the pass of Sholinghur, hoping that taking up a contiguous situation to Bomrauze Pollam I should be able to draw supplies of grain from thence. By this movement I was also considerably nearer Vellore.

The English loss inconsiderable.

"What adds much to the pleasing success and happy consequences of the day, is that our loss has been very

---

[1] Vencataputtyrase, Bomrase, and the Calastry Rajah were the principal Polygar chiefs of North Arcot and Nellore. The former was with Coote, the others, by compulsion, as they said, with Hyder.

inconsiderable. One European officer killed, and —— Europeans, sepoys, and lascars killed and wounded as per accompanying return.[1]

"The enemy's force amounted, by the most accurate accounts obtained, to 150,000 men with 70 pieces of cannon. Their loss was above 2,000, amongst whom a number of their best horse fell. Hyder retired immediately after the action to Cauverypauk, and our intelligence is that at present his army is encamped between Cauverypauk and Arcot.

Strength of the enemy, and their loss in the action.

* * * *

"The 21st battalion of sepoys received my thanks in general orders on account of taking one of the enemy's standards. I have ordered that a Jemadar[2] be added to the establishment of that corps for the purpose of carrying it.

The 21st Battalion (20th Regiment) thanked in orders.

* * * *

"I found it necessary, on the 2nd instant, to move the army into this Pollam to expedite the receipt of provisions. Hitherto we have been supplied, but from day to day. I hope in a few days to have grain enough in hand, to enable me to relieve the exigencies of the garrison of Vellore—also to insure such a stock in store that I may be enabled to move the army from hence, which at present, for want of rice, cannot be attempted.

The army marches to Attamuncherry.

(Signed) EYRE COOTE."

CAMP ATTAMUNCHERRY,[3]
6th October 1781.

On the defection of the Polygars, Hyder dispatched a select force of 6,000 men to ravage their country. Coote, fearing that his supplies might be cut off, left his

Coote surprises the enemy in the Chittoor Pollams.

[1] This return is not forthcoming. Wilks estimates the loss at 100 killed and wounded, that of the enemy at upwards of 5,000.—Vol. II, page 339.

[2] The 20th Regiment M.N.I. still carries the honorary color.

[3] District of North Arcot about 13 miles north of Sholinghur.

CHAP. X.

camp on the 14th October with three[1] battalions of sepoys and all the available cavalry, and succeeded in surprising and dispersing the enemy who were forced to abandon their plunder and equipments. Coote returned after an absence of 38 hours, of which 32 had been spent in the saddle.

Action near Veeracandaloor.

A few days afterwards Coote prepared to march for the relief of Vellore, and detached a strong force under Lieutenant-Colonel Owen about twenty miles in advance, partly to support the friendly Polygars against further incursions, and partly in the hope of intercepting some of the enemy's convoys of grain.

About daylight on the 23rd October this detachment,[2] when encamped near Veeracandaloor[3] at the southern end of the Devalampettah pass, was suddenly attacked by Hyder at the head of nearly all his regular infantry, the whole of his best cavalry, and his light guns. Colonel Owen, recognizing the peril of his situation, set fire to his tents,[4] abandoned his baggage, and hastened

---

[1] The details of this detachment have not been found. It was under the immediate command of Major Edmondson commanding the 2nd brigade.

[2] Detachment of cavalry, Captain Macalister and five officers.
„ of artillery, Captain Moorhouse and four „
Grenadier Company, Bengal European Regiment. } Captain Moore and four officers.
24th Regiment Bengal sepoys, Captain Vanass and eight officers.
4th Battalion Madras sepoys, Lieutenant Dawes and eight officers.
8th „ „ „ Captain Walker and five officers.
14th „ „ „ „ Campbell and six officers.
21st „ „ „ Lieutenant Mitchell and five officers.
Detachment of Pioneers, Lieutenant Innes and three Serjeants.
The 16th battalion, under Captain Cox, was also attached to Colonel Owen's force, but was not present in the action, having been sent to the village of Mogral to collect provisions.

[3] About twelve miles north-east of Chittoor.

[4] The Officers and Serjeants received compensation for the loss of their tents and other property.

to gain the pass from which Hyder made every effort to cut him off. After some hard fighting, the detachment had just succeeded in entering the pass when the 8th battalion, which formed the rear guard, was charged by a large body of horse, and broken. Captain Walker, the Commandant, was killed, and one of the field-pieces belonging to the battalion was taken. Captain Moore with the grenadiers of the Bengal European Regiment, supported by the 21st battalion (20th Regiment Native Infantry), immediately repaired this disaster by a vigorous attack, in which they killed a number of the enemy and retook the gun. The 8th soon rallied, and the detachment effected its retreat without much further molestation, to the village of Matawoody near Paliput, where it was joined by the army. Our casualties amounted to 317 killed and wounded, those of the enemy to upwards of 3,000. Hyder, who had calculated on the certain destruction of the whole detachment, was much disappointed and discouraged by the failure of his attempt. The conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Owen, of Captains Campbell, Moorhouse, and Moore was highly praised by Sir Eyre Coote, as well as that of the troops in general. The Bengal grenadiers were specially mentioned in the order of the day:—

Complimentary order regarding the Bengal Europeans.

"The brave and seasonable exertion of the company of Bengal grenadiers under the command of Captain Moore is worthy of the highest applause, and should ever be held in remembrance as a proof of the merit of that company in particular, and honorable to the corps they belong to."

Distress of the army.

Sir Eyre Coote concluded his report of this affair to Government by declaring that never, since he had been a soldier, which was then forty years, had he seen such distress in any army as then prevailed in his.

CHAP. X.

First Relief of Vellore.

After joining Colonel Owen, the General marched to Paliput, where having discovered a large quantity of grain, he at last set out for Vellore on the 1st November, and relieved that place on the 3rd, furnishing it at the same time with a supply of rice sufficient for six weeks. The following is a copy of the order of the day:—

Complimentary order.

"The Commander-in-Chief feels the most sensible satisfaction in expressing his opinion of the gallant and steady conduct of Colonel Lang and the garrison[1] under his command in the defence of Vellore. The spirited, able, and persevering exertions of Colonel Lang since Hyder Ally's invasion of the Carnatic about sixteen months ago, nearly twelve months of which time the enemy have been in possession of the fortresses and country within twenty miles of Vellore, place his professional abilities in a strong point of view, and entitle him to the most distinguishing marks of attention for the very eminent services he has rendered his country, and the East India Company in maintaining the important fort of Vellore amidst the most trying situations, and under every difficulty that must necessarily have occurred so circumstanced. The Commander-in-Chief requests Colonel Lang to make known to the officers and men of his garrison the very high opinion he has of their merits and services."

Distress of the garrison of Vellore.

Some idea of the distress endured by the garrison may be formed from the following extract from the correspondence of the Paymaster with Government:—

"I assure you that such is the distress of the sepoys, lascars, and artificers, for want of the common necessaries of life, they are so wasted and exhausted as to be unable, many of them, to attend their daily duty. The bullock people, five months in arrears, are equally distressed. I cannot move

[1] Head-quarters 1st battalion 1st European Regiment (strength not ascertained). About 5½ companies 5th battalion of sepoys (5th Regiment Native Infantry). Detachment of artillery.

out of my house that I am not surrounded by them calling out for wherewithal to live; to my certain knowledge many of them for some time past have lived on the seed of grass picked in the fields. In short it is impossible for me to paint the distress of this garrison.

*   *   *   *

VELLORE, (Signed) THOMAS OGILVIE."
4th April 1781.

Shortly afterwards Mr. Ogilvie reported that the sepoys were four months and twenty days in arrears, that their families were starving, and that the enemy were offering large bribes to induce them to desert.

Remittances carried by sepoys.

During this siege all remittances which Government could afford to send to Vellore were carried by sepoys in disguise. All sums thus despatched were faithfully delivered.

Defence of the Hill Forts at Vellore.

The fort at Vellore being commanded by an adjacent hill, certain works thereon were occupied by a company of the 5th battalion of sepoys under Lieutenant Champneys with Lieutenant Parr as his second in command. These works were regularly besieged for five weeks during the early part of the investment of the fort. The enemy were in considerable force, well supplied with artillery, and the operations were conducted by French officers. The defences having been beaten down, and the breaches having become practicable, the assault was made on the night of the 13th January, but repulsed with great loss. A second attempt was made the same night, but with like result. A few days afterwards a party of 50 Europeans with a company of the 5th battalion, all under Captain Robert Sale, sallied from the fort, took the enemy's battery, spiked their guns, and captured a stand of colors. Shortly after this, the siege was converted into a blockade,

CHAP. X.

sioned officers and men of the company of artillery then about 60 in number were also detained. This measure was justified as having been absolutely necessary on account of the small number of European troops in the Presidency of Bombay at that time.

Their services.

The detachment was present at the siege and capture of Bassein 11th December 1780, at the capture of Arnaul 18th January 1781, and at several actions between Kampoolee and Panwell in April of the same year. Colonel Brown gained much credit on one of these occasions when in command of a large convoy which was sent down to Panwell on the 1st April, and was attacked both on the way, and on its return, by Purseram Bhow with about 20,000 Mahrattas.

Colonel Brown lost about 106 killed and wounded, but he brought the convoy safely into camp.

On the 21st April Goddard was attacked by Hurry Punt near Kalapoor. The attack was renewed on the 22nd, and continued until the army arrived at Panwell on the 23rd; 18 officers, and 466 men were killed and wounded in these affairs.

Acknowledged by General Goddard.

On the departure of the detachment General Goddard addressed the Madras Government, and acknowledged the services of the troops in the following terms:—

"And beg leave to return you my sincere and unfeigned thanks for the essential benefits derived to the public cause, and the operations conducted by me, from the aid and services of your troops during the two campaigns against the Mahratta State. Permit me to express my entire satisfaction with the conduct and spirited exertions of Colonel Brown, and the whole of the officers and men composing his detachment on every occasion that called them forth, and while I take upon me to recommend their behaviour to you in the strongest manner, to hope that you will be pleased in

CHAP. X.

consequence of it, to honor[1] them with particular marks of your favor and approbation."

The officers, and the Native Battalion return to Madras, 1781.

The European officers of artillery and infantry, and the 8th battalion of sepoys, consisting of 865 non-commissioned officers and men, embarked at Bombay on the 26th June, and the battalion joined the army at the Mount in August.

Operations in the South, 1780-81.

In November 1780 Colonel Brathwaite assumed command of the troops in Tanjore. From that time up to the peace in March 1784 there was constant fighting in the southern provinces with varied results. Early in 1781 Hyder took possession of the whole district of Tanjore with the exception of the capital, and placed garrisons in most of the forts and defensible pagodas. He also instigated the Polygars of the neighbourhood, as well as those of Madura and Tinnevelly to rise in rebellion.

[1] The Madras Government did not confer any honorary distinction upon their troops for the campaigns in Guzerat. The Bengal Native Regiments employed were permitted to carry the word "Guzerat" on their colors and appointments. The Bombay European Regiment (H.M. 103rd Foot or Royal Bombay Fusiliers) obtained the same distinction.

It is singular that this service, so handsomely acknowledged by General Goddard, was not recognised by the Madras Government at the time, and that it should have escaped the attention of the Officer Commanding the 1st Madras European Regiment when in 1840 he submitted the claims of the regiment to honorary distinctions for early services. A return of Goddard's Force taken in February 1781, shows that the bulk of his European troops belonged to the Madras Presidency:—

Present for duty, exclusive of officers.

Madras Artillery	67
Bombay „	57
„ Regiment	170
Madras „	346

Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas, Vol. II, page 310.

CHAP. X.

English army in the south.

Vigorous efforts were made to recruit the battalions in the south, and also to raise new levies, but there is reason to believe that the united forces of Colonel Brathwaite in Tanjore and of Colonel Nixon in Trichinopoly did not much exceed 4,000 [1] men.

Affairs near Madura.

About the end of November 1780, Lieutenant Halcott of the 10th battalion was sent with three companies to take possession of the fort at Shevelliputur. He was attacked about 12 miles from the town of Madura by 3,000 Polygars and 300 horse, but he beat them off with loss. In February 1781, the same officer with three companies of his own battalion, four companies of the 3rd under Lieutenant Mackinnon, three guns, and a party of the Nawaub's horse, defeated the enemy at Trimungalum, Triviarum, and Sholavandan, all in the neighbourhood of Madura.

---

[1] *Troops in Tanjore, January* 1781.

Artillery, 25 Europeans, 113 Natives, 10 field-pieces, 1 howitzer.

Native cavalry, mounted and dismounted		284
6th Battalion	... ...	2 companies.
10th do.	... ...	a detachment.
13th do.	... ...	8 companies.
Local. { Tanjore Grenadiers	... ...	6 companies
Local. { Do. Light Infantry	... ...	119 men.

Troops in Trichinopoly, April 1781.

Artillery, Europeans 11, Topasses 21, Nawaub's. 173

European Infantry, 16 invalids.

Native cavalry, mounted and dismounted	...	294
6th Battalion, present fit for duty	... ...	552
19th do. do.	... ...	1,078

The 1st battalion, which had been destroyed in Baillie's action, was at this time being reformed at Tanjore.

CHAP. X.

Disaster near Trichinopoly.

On the 14th July, three companies of sepoys,[1] one hundred dismounted troopers, and three guns, were surprised and taken within sight of the fort at Trichinopoly, owing to the mismanagement of the officer commanding the detachment.

Repulse at Tricatapully.

In the month of August Colonel Brathwaite attempted to storm the fortified pagoda at Tricatapully,[2] but was repulsed, and ultimately obliged to raise the siege for want of money to pay the troops.

Repulse at Puttoocottah.

On the 3rd of the same month he was again repulsed at the fort of Puttoocottah,[3] and having been wounded during the assault he made over command to Colonel Nixon.

Capture of Manargudi.

On or about the 8th September Colonel Nixon attacked and took the fort at Manargudi.[4] His force consisted of 116 artillerymen, European and Native, 84 topasses, 166 Native cavalry, a few Mogul horse, and 2,940 sepoys, composed of the 6th, 10th, and 13th battalions, and a Tanjore local corps.

Storm of Mahadavypatam.

On the 16th of the same month he attacked the fort at Mahadavypatam,[5] which he described as very strong[6] and well garrisoned by resolute men. The place was taken after an obstinate resistance and not without considera-

---

[1] It has not been ascertained whether these were regular, or local troops.

[2] Between Tanjore and Trichinopoly, about 13 miles N.W. of the former place.

[3] A strong brick fort about 30 miles south of Tanjore.

[4] About 24 miles south-east of Tanjore.

[5] About 5 miles S.W. of Manargudi.

[6] This is taken from Nixon's report, dated 17th September. Wilks (Vol. II, page 352) gives a different account, and represents Brathwaite as having been in command. He apparently confounds the affair at Mahadavypatam with that at Alangudi, which took place after Brathwaite rejoined.

CHAP. X.

ble loss, viz., three European officers, three serjeants, and upwards of 300 sepoys killed and wounded.

Action at Alangudi.

Colonel Brathwaite resumed command immediately after the capture of Mahadavypatam, and on the 30th September he defeated the enemy at Alangudi about 10 miles south of Combaconum after a severe struggle.

He described the place as standing like an island in the midst of paddy fields, and protected by deep water courses. Two separate attacks were made, one under Colonel Nixon with the handful of Europeans, supported by the 6th and 13th battalions. The other was composed of the 10th battalion. The village was resolutely defended, but both attacks proved successful, and the enemy were driven out with the loss of one gun and a few tumbrils—Colonel Brathwaite estimated their strength at 5,000 men and 6 guns. His own force, officers included, amounted to 2,461 men and 8 guns; of the enemy, 25 horses and 98 men were killed, and 70 horses and 217 men wounded. Two of their battalions were commanded by French officers, both of whom were taken, and the Colonel mentioned that a Captain Mills, who commanded two battalions, came over during the action. The British loss was comparatively small, viz., 19 men and 8 horses killed, 2 officers, 4 Europeans, and 64 sepoys wounded. Colonel Brathwaite spoke in high terms of the conduct of the troops, more especially of that of the cavalry under Lieutenant Sampson.

Recapture of Nagore.

In the month of October preparations were made for the siege of Negapatam, the principal settlement of the Dutch in southern India, and operations were commenced by the advance of Colonel Nixon against Nagore. This town, situated on the coast, about four miles north of Negapatam, had been abandoned in March by the English garrison on the approach of Hyder, who made it over to

his allies the Dutch, by whom it was evacuated on the 21st October on the appearance of Colonel Nixon's force. The enemy were pursued by the cavalry under Lieutenant Sampson and lost 200 men, 4 standards, 4 guns, and 2 tumbrils.

Arrival of Sir Hector Munro.

Major-General Sir Hector Munro had obtained permission to return to England, but having been prevailed upon by Lord Macartney to take command of the southern army he left Madras in the fleet of Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, and arrived off Nagore on the 20th October. He landed the next day with about 300 marines and 500 seamen, and assumed command.

Capture of the Redoubts at Negapatam.

On the 29th the outworks in front of Negapatam were assaulted and carried. The following is an extract from the report sent to Government by the General:—

"I have the honor to acquaint your Lordship that last night we attacked the enemy's advanced posts, consisting of five redoubts with a line of communication to each, and carried them, with very trivial loss on our side. The enemy must have suffered considerably, but what their loss may be, I neither know nor care. Our killed and wounded amount only to 11 Europeans and 20 sepoys. We have taken 1 officer, 2 cadets, 13 Europeans, 79 sepoys, and 19 Malays. The enemy left behind them in their redoubts 19 pieces of cannon with a quantity of stores. In this attack the officers displayed equal bravery and good conduct, and the men behaved with great resolution. There were indeed three attacks, two real and one false. The two former were conducted by Colonel Nixon and Captain Scott. The prisoners I have been under the necessity of sending to Madras, not having sufficient force to allow strong guards, nor provisions to afford them subsistence."

Capture of Negapatam.

Batteries having been constructed, the garrison was summoned to surrender, but the Governor refused, and two determined sallies were made, both of which were

CHAP. X.

repulsed by the seamen and marines in the trenches. The batteries were then opened, and one of the bastions having been quickly destroyed, the place capitulated[1] on the 11th November and was taken possession of on the succeeding day. The property found in the citadel, consisting of ordnance, military stores, grain and merchandise, was very considerable. The following are some of the principal items, viz., 188 serviceable guns, 8 brass mortars, 277 barrels of gunpowder, a large quantity of shot, shell and hand grenades, 3,241 serviceable muskets, 1,514 swords, and a number of cartridge pouches and other accoutrements. A quantity of naval stores, such as sail cloth, anchors, tar, pitch and leather, also engineer's stores and tools. Amongst the various kinds of merchandise were 1,410 bales of cotton cloth of different descriptions, 115,686 lbs. of cloves, sugarcandy 84,456 lbs., sugar 173,011 lbs., Japan copper in bars 81,176 lbs., 537 bars of silver, and gold in bullion and coins to the value of Rupees 39,664.

Expedition to Ceylon, 1782.

In December 1781 preparations were made to attack the possessions of the Dutch in Ceylon. A detachment of Madras troops under Captain Bonnevaux accompanied the expedition which sailed from Negapatam on the 2nd January 1782 under Admiral Sir Edward Hughes. This detachment consisted of a party of artillery under Captain-Lieutenant Sutcliff, and of a native battalion of seven companies.

Details of the Madras quota.

The artillery consisted of 2 corporals, 6 matrosses, 1 subadar, 1 naigue, and 20 privates. The battalion

[1] The Native troops engaged in these affairs, commencing with that at Tricatapully, were detachments of the 6th, 10th, and 13th battalions, the Tanjore Light Infantry, detachments from other local corps then being raised at and near Tanjore, and a few troops of cavalry.

was composed of 5 subalterns, 4 serjeants, 7 subadars, 7 jemadars, 35 havildars, 35 naigues, 6 drummers, 3 fifers, 7 puckallies, and 420 sepoys. This corps was formed of volunteers from the 9th, 10th, 13th, and 23rd battalions, and of about 200 men who had been serving with the army as pioneers. The whole were either parias, or men of the lowest castes.

Capture of Trincomalee.

The fort at Trincomalee was stormed by the marines on the night of the 5th January, and on the 7th Sir Edward Hughes directed the formation of a body of pioneers from the volunteer battalion. Three companies were formed accordingly, each consisting of 1 serjeant, 1 native officer, 3 havildars, 3 naigues and 44 privates. Lieutenant Abbott was placed in command of the whole, with Ensigns Byrne and Wright as subalterns.

Fort Osnaburg.

Fort Osnaburg was assaulted and carried on the 11th; and sixty-two guns, six mortars, and a quantity of shot, shell, gunpowder and small arms were taken in the two forts. Shortly after this the Admiral re-embarked the seamen and marines, leaving the Madras detachment to garrison the place. On the 26th March a reinforcement consisting of 1 lieutenant, 2 serjeants, 4 native officers, 10 havildars, and 172 rank and file was embarked at Madras, also 52 artillerymen, European and Native, and 62 European invalids belonging to the infantry.

Captain Hay Macdowall takes command.

Sometime in July the garrison was further strengthened by the arrival of about 200 men of H. M.'s 78th, and of the 2nd battalion 42nd (72nd, and 73rd Regiments) under Captain Hay Macdowall who assumed command. On or about the 25th August Admiral Suffrein appeared before the place with two line of battle ships, and a considerable body of troops. The siege was commenced at once, and Captain Macdowall was obliged to capitulate on the 30th idem.

Surrenders to the French.

CHAP. X.

CAMPAIGN OF 1782.

Second relief of Vellore.

Early in January 1782 the garrison of Vellore being again in want of provisions, Coote marched for that place *viâ* Tripassoor and Sholinghur. He arrived on the 11th, threw in provisions sufficient for three or four months' consumption, and on the 13th he set out on his return to Madras. He had been cannonaded [1] on the 10th while crossing a swamp near Mymundalum Droog, and on his return he found Hyder with a large force and a number of guns drawn up on the same ground to oppose his passage, but no sooner had the English Infantry crossed the swamp than the enemy retired, carrying off all their guns.

Arrival of French troops.

In December 1781 Hyder had determined to give up, at all events for the time, the attempt to conquer the Carnatic, and he made arrangements for destroying and evacuating the places he had taken, but his views were changed by the arrival at Porto Novo of a considerable body [2] of French troops about the 10th of March 1782, and it was then decided in consultation with their Commanders that the fort at Cuddalore should be attacked.

Surrender of Cuddalore.

In pursuance of this resolution the French appeared before Cuddalore on the 2nd April, and summoned the Commandant [3] to surrender, offering at the same time

---

[1] Casualties on the 10th January 1782—
Killed—1 Lieutenant, 19 sepoys, 4 horses.
Wounded—2 Lieutenants, 2 Europeans, 1 Subadar, 35 sepoys.
Casualties on the 13th January 1782—
Killed—4 European rank and file, 1 Jemadar, 2 sepoys, 1 horse.
Wounded—1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 6 European rank and file. 2 Subadars, 2 Jemadars, 1 Syrang, 26 sepoys, 1 horse.

[2] 3000, inclusive of a regiment of Africans.—Wilks, vol. 2, page 374.

[3] The garrison consisted of six companies of the 12th Carnatic battalion amounting to 562 men, 100 Topasses, and 25 Europeans, all under the command of Captain James Hughes of the 12th battalion. The majority of the sepoys of the 12th entered the French service, but the Native officers refused to do so.

CHAP. X.

favorable terms of capitulation. The place was accordingly given up on the 3rd or 4th without any attempt to defend it.

Surrender of Permacoil.

On the 17th May the hill fort at Permacoil, garrisoned by one company of the 16th battalion under Lieutenant Plaw, surrendered to Hyder and the French after a defence of a week.

Coote marches to Killanoor.

On the capture of Permacoil the confederates marched against Wandiwash but retired on the approach of Coote, and encamped at Killanoor.[1] Coote, finding their position too strong, did not venture to risk an attack, and marched towards Arnee[2] on the 30th in the hope of getting possession of that place which had been left with a weak garrison although it was the principal depôt possessed by Hyder in that part of the country. Hyder, alarmed at this demonstration, detached Tippoo by a circuitous route to reinforce the garrison. He followed in person the next day and coming up with Coote near the fort at Arnee when he was about to encamp, opened a cannonade on his rear; an action ensued in which the enemy were beaten with a loss of several tumbrils and a gun, but the garrison was relieved during the engagement, in consequence of which the General gave up the idea of attempting to take the place.

Battle at Arnee.

Disaster at Neddingul.

On the 8th June, when the army was encamped at Neddingul between Arnee and Wandiwash, the grand guard was nearly entirely destroyed owing to the imprudent conduct of Lieutenant Cruitzer, the officer in command.

This guard was a select body generally near the person of the Commander-in-Chief, and was composed of a detachment of cavalry, two small guns, and 100 sepoys.

---

[1] About 14 miles north-west of Pondicherry.

[2] Arnee had been given up to Hyder by the Nawaub's garrison very soon after his entrance into the Carnatic.

CHAP. X.

About 3½ P.M. on the day in question a body of the enemy's horse, with a couple of camels and an elephant, appeared on a rising ground about half a mile from camp. Lieutenant Cruitzer, hoping to disperse the horse and capture the camels and elephant, moved out his party without reflecting that the numerous groves of mangoe trees afforded every facility for an ambuscade, and had not gone far from camp when he was suddenly surrounded by a body of about 6,000 horse commanded by Hyder, Tippoo, and Lally.

The guard made the most steady and determined resistance, but was almost entirely cut to pieces. The assailants lost about 60 men and the same number of horses, many of which fell at the very muzzles of the galloper guns. The loss of the English was 166 men, 54 horses, and two 3-pounders. Lieutenant Cruitzer was taken prisoner.

About the 18th of June the army returned to Madras.

Vellore relieved by Ensign Byrne.

The Officer Commanding at Vellore having reported his inability to hold out beyond the end of June unless furnished with provisions, Lord Macartney conceived the idea of effecting this by means of a small detachment to be sent through the Pollams instead of by the ordinary road.

This detachment was placed under Ensign Byrne, and consisted of 100 volunteer sepoys under Subadar Condapah, 250 horse, and 2,163 sepoys and armed peons in the service of the Rajahs of Vencatagherry and Calastry, and other Polygar chiefs in our interest. The convoy was composed of 3,000 cooly-loads of rice, 62 kegs of arrack, 21 kegs of salt provisions, 250 bullock loads of rice, and a few cart-loads of the same. It arrived at Paliput on the 11th June and was there joined by 1,000 Polygars in the service of Bomrauze who at the same time furnished

CHAP. X.

400 sheep. The whole reached Vellore in safety on the 14th without molestation owing to the secrecy and dispatch with which the march had been conducted.

Taken prisoner on his return.

Ensign Byrne left Vellore on the 15th, and got to the bank of the river Poiney on the succeeding day, when he was surrounded by a large body of the enemy under Tippoo and Lally. The detachment made a gallant defence, but being overpowered by numbers was obliged to surrender at discretion. Most of the Polygars had struck off towards their own villages before reaching the river, so that the detachment had been much diminished when it was attacked. Ensign Byrne on his release reported that Subadar Condapah and his party behaved with the utmost coolness and intrepidity during the action, and that the detachment did not surrender until reduced to 25 men. Ensign Byrne was appointed Fort Adjutant at Madras in acknowledgment of the good service rendered by him on this occasion.

Operations in the South, 1782.

On the capture of Negapatam in November 1781 the enemy quitted the district of Tanjore, and early in February 1782 the Dutch settlement at Tuticorin, then their last possession in southern India, surrendered to a detachment from Palamcottah.

Defeat of Colonel Brathwaite.

On the whole, matters in the south had begun to look prosperous, when their aspect was changed by a sudden and severe disaster.

In the month of February Colonel Brathwaite, then in camp near the village of Annagudi [1] with a considerable

[1] About six miles north-east of the town of Combaconum, and three miles south of the river Coleroon.

CHAP. X.

force,[1] was surprised by Tippoo, and after twenty-six hours of desperate fighting the detachment was completely defeated. The following account of the action is taken from a report written by Lieutenant Charles Salmon of the Engineers who had been appointed Aide-de-Camp to Colonel Brathwaite, and was on his way to join him in camp:—

Lieutenant Salmon's account of the action.

"Before you receive this you will no doubt have heard of the unhappy fate of our southern army, which surrendered at discretion the 18th at 12 o'clock, at Annagudi, a village about four miles from Pantanellore. Tippoo Saib and Lally with 600 horse, 12,000[2] infantry, and 20 guns came upon them before they had timely[3] notice to retreat.

* * * *

[1] Cavalry.—Lieutenants Sampson and Bowles 200
Infantry attached to Cavalry.—Ensigns Graham, Thewles, and Loy 150
Artillery.—Captain Judson, Lieutenant Lutalipe, Ensign Klauman 80
European Infantry.—Ensign Fenwick 50
6th battalion sepoys (names of officers not given) 100
10th do. do. Lieutenant Gillon, Ensigns Holmes, Stuart, and McAlly 300
13th do. do. Lieutenant Lind, Ensigns Gahagan and Haywood 300
9th and 18th battalion sepoys, Ensign Kennet 30
Tanjore Grenadiers (Local Corps), Lieutenant Eastland ... 450
1,660

Six 6-pounders, two 3-pounders, one howitzer.
Lieutenant Cameron, Brigade-Major.
Surgeon White.

[2] Including about 400 Europeans under Lally.

[3] It appears in Wilks (vol. 2, page 361) that Brathwaite had ample warning which he totally disregarded. This officer, in a report to Government in 1780, sneered at the want of enterprise shown by Hyder in having neglected to attack him when on the march from Pondicherry to Madras, and argued therefrom that nothing serious was to be apprehended from such an enemy.

"I was proceeding the 17th to join him and had got as far as Sholaveram (about half way between Combaconum and camp) at 9 A.M. when I heard a very heavy cannonade, and soon after, quick platoon firing. As I had 2,000 pagodas with me, besides a very slender escort, and no intelligence, I thought it prudent to return to the fortified pagoda at Combaconum where we had two companies of sepoys; informing Colonel Brathwaite at the same time of the step I had taken. The next morning I had a chit from him of which the following is a copy: 'Dear sir, we have had a very hard day of it, have kept our ground but are surrounded, do what the bearer tells you.'

* * * *

"The accounts of what passed afterwards from the sepoys, and others who have made their escape, to the time of the surrender, are confused and contradictory. The following however are the best I can collect, and what the major part of them seem to agree on.

Brathwaite attempts to retreat to Negapatam.

"The Colonel attempted to retire in the night, but it was then too late, being surrounded and closely watched by the enemy. He marched about ten with two battalions of sepoys, leaving the cavalry and 13th battalion on the ground, who were ordered to make a show of entrenching themselves by digging with mamoties, &c., and in two hours after to follow him as expeditiously as possible, leaving their tents standing. I am of opinion his intention was to retreat to Negapatam as he advanced towards Mayaveram, but he soon found that the enemy had got between him and the 13th battalion. He therefore returned in order to join them which he effected with great difficulty, being obliged to fight all the way back.

Returns to Annagudi.

The enemy rocketed him very much, which not only created great confusion, but did great execution. It was daybreak before the Colonel joined, when they had guns opened from every quarter on them. They sustained this heavy cannonade, and were likewise engaged with the enemy's infantry

CHAP. X.

Attempts to gain the pagoda at Manargudi.

till 11 o'clock when the Colonel finding that his destruction would be inevitable if he remained longer on that ground, marched off, and pushed for the pagoda of Manargudi (about a mile from camp) and he had nearly gained it when one of the battalions (most accounts say the Tanjore grenadiers) seeing a large body of the enemy advancing to charge them, made a run for the pagoda, leaving their guns behind them. This occasioned almost a general confusion, when the enemy cut in amongst them, and did great execution. At this time Colonel Brathwaite received a wound from an horseman across his back. The 13th battalion, that had the rear, behaved extremely well and made their way good to the pagoda. The sepoys, who had now been two days without provisions, and fighting almost the whole time against such a superior force were so disheartened that they called out for cowle.[1] There was a consultation of the officers, the result of which was that they offered to surrender at discretion. There are several black officers, and also 500 sepoys who escaped from the enemy that are come in here. All the officers except Lind are wounded.

13th Battalion behaves well.

Brathwaite surrenders.

* * * *

"I wrote to Captain Alcock and Mr. Sullivan all the particulars I could learn, and likewise sent the money into Tanjore. Captain A. wrote me, that if I heard nothing from the Colonel, to retreat immediately which I did, and had the good luck to get into the fort bringing in the two companies from the fortified pagoda, and three which Ensign Salmon had at Triviar."

The officers sent to Seringapatam.

The officers, with the exception of Ensign Stuart of the 10th battalion, who was killed, were sent to Seringapatam, and remained there until the peace in 1784. This was a most severe blow to the southern army, and it was certainly most discreditable to the English that Tippoo

[1] *i.e.*, for terms of surrender.

should have been able to pass such a river as the Coleroon unobserved. CHAP. X.

Colonel Nixon commands.

Tippoo returned northwards shortly after this success, leaving only a small body of troops in Tanjore; and the command of the English force in the south having devolved upon Colonel Nixon, an officer of energy and experience, affairs took a turn for the better.

Successes.

Captain Richard Scott, when on the march to Negapatam in April, carried the fort at Tiruvalur [1] by storm with the 10th battalion, killing 100, and taking 300 prisoners. Nixon himself beat the enemy on the Coleroon near Combaconum on the 1st July, and Lieutenant Mackinnon of the 3rd battalion defeated a large detachment under Syed Saib in the Terioor country on the 23rd August. The following is an extract from Colonel Nixon's report of the affair last mentioned:—

Lieutenant Mackinnon, 3rd Battalion, defeats the enemy.

"I have the pleasure to inform you that Lieutenant Mackinnon with 1,500 [2] of the Company's troops joined with the Reddy's,[3] gained a complete victory over Syed Saib's party, consisting of 7,000 men, on the 23rd. The action lasted two hours, and although Tippoo was advancing by hasty marches with 20,000 men, he kept possession of the field of battle till 5 in the afternoon, and is now encamped in the Terioor, where I think Tippoo will gain but little credit."

Lieutenant Mackinnon brought his detachment safely back to Trichinopoly about the 15th September, in the face of a very superior force, his passage of the Coleroon having been covered by four guns planted on the island of Seringham.

---

[1] About 15 miles west of Negapatam.

[2] Composed of detachments of the 3rd, 6th, and 10th battalions.

[3] The Polygar chief of Terioor about 25 miles north of Trichinopoly.

CHAP. X.

Colonel Lang to command in the South.

On the 23rd September Colonel Ross Lang was appointed to the command of Tanjore, and of all the troops south of the Coleroon.

Negapatam having been at this time threatened by the French, a detachment of 300 men H.M.'s 98th Foot was sent to that place a few days afterwards under the command of Colonel William Fullarton of that regiment.

Sir Eyre Coote goes to Bengal.

The health of Sir Eyre Coote requiring change of air, he embarked for Bengal in the *Medea* frigate on the 28th September, and was succeeded by Major-General James Stuart, Sir Hector Munro having previously resigned.

Reinforcements from England.

About the end of October the squadron under Admiral Sir Richard Bickerton arrived at Madras, bringing a strong reinforcement, viz., H.M.'s 23rd Light Dragoons, 101st Foot, detachment 102nd Foot, the 15th Hanoverian[1] regiment, 200 recruits for H.M.'s 73rd and 78th,[2] and 500 for the Madras European regiment.

Bengal Europeans return to Calcutta.

On the 30th of the same month the European Infantry belonging to the Presidency of Bengal embarked for Calcutta, and were thanked in general orders for the eminent services they had rendered during the campaign.

Death of Hyder.

On the 7th December Hyder died at Chittoor of carbuncle. His body was sent off privately to Colar, from whence it was ultimately removed by Tippoo to Seringapatam.

Tippoo joins his army in South Arcot, 1783.

As soon as this event became known, Lord Macartney urged Major-General Stuart to take the field before Tippoo could return from the western coast, but the

---

[1] The 15th and 16th Hanoverians were raised to serve the East India Company for seven years—*Vide* Appendix M.

[2] This regiment (now the 72nd Highlanders) landed at Madras in April 1782; 500 men joined the army on the 10th of that month, but in three weeks' time hardly 50 were fit for duty—Life of Sir T. Munro, vol. 3, p. 19.

General at first professed his disbelief in the report, and afterwards threw other difficulties in the way, so that Tippoo was enabled to join his army at Chuckmaloor in South Arcot on the 2nd January 1783 before the English troops had moved from the Mount.

CHAP. X.

Campaign of 1783.

The army formed into lines and Brigades.

On the 5th January the army was formed into two lines. The first, under Colonel Reinbold of the 15th Hanoverians, consisted of three brigades, viz. :—

1st Brigade, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 78th Regiment, H.M.'s 73rd, 78th, and 101st Foot, detachment 15th Hanoverians, and the Madras[1] European Infantry.

2nd Brigade, commanded by Major Edmondson, Bengal army, 12th and 25th Regiments Bengal sepoys, and 8th Carnatic battalion.

3rd Brigade, commanded by Major Blane, Bengal army, 13th Regiment Bengal sepoys, the 'Trichinopoly Detachment,' and the 16th Carnatic battalion.

The second line, under Colonel Pearse of the Bengal artillery, consisted of the 4th and 5th brigades, viz. :—

4th Brigade, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, Madras army, 24th Regiment Bengal sepoys, the 14th,[2] 18th, and 21st Carnatic battalions.

5th Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Elphinstone, H.M. 73rd Regiment, 26th Regiment Bengal sepoys, 4th, 15th and 20th Carnatic battalions.

[1] The Madras Europeans were transferred to the centre of the 2nd line by an order dated 7th February.

[2] The 14th went into garrison at Vellore about the 12th March and relieved the 5th battalion which then joined the army.

CHAP. X.

Commander-in-Chief's guard.

The Commander-in-Chief's guard was composed of the European troop of cavalry, three troops of Native cavalry, and the corps of marksmen.

Cavalry.

Four regiments of Native cavalry under Colonel Dugald Campbell were also present with the army. No details regarding them are given in the orders.

Artillery.

The artillery consisted of the battering train, and of twelve 12-pounders and thirty 6-pounders distributed amongst the several brigades. Besides these there were the Bengal and Madras Parks, each consisting of two 18-pounders, four 6-pounders, and two howitzers. The number of guns in the battering train is not given, but it may be inferred to have been from twelve to fourteen.

The enemy decline battle at Neddingul.

No move of any consequence took place until the 4th February when the army moved towards the south, and on the 13th came within sight of the united forces of Tippoo and the French near Neddingul.

Major-General Stuart offered them battle, which they declined to accept and retired. Soon afterwards, the works at Arcot, and other forts in the Carnatic which had fallen into Tippoo's possession, were dismantled with the exception of those at Arnee, which place was retained as a depot for the division left in South Arcot to co-operate with the French.

Tippoo returns to Mysore.

Tippoo himself returned to his own dominions in consequence of the capture of Bednore by the Bombay troops.

As soon as Tippoo left the Carnatic, General Stuart commenced the demolition of the works at Wandiwash and Carangooly which was completed by the end of February.

March to Cuddalore.

In March he moved for the relief of Vellore, and it was not until the 21st April that he commenced his march towards Cuddalore for the purpose of recovering that place from the French. His movements were so dilatory

CHAP. X.

that he did not arrive until the 7th June, having taken forty-eight days to accomplish 126 miles, and thus given the enemy time to supply themselves with provisions and ammunition, of both of which they had been much in want, as shown by intercepted letters. The General was severely censured [1] for his procrastination, and also for the mismanagement by which the carriage of the army, equal to the transport of provisions for twenty-five days, had in a few weeks been so reduced as not to be able to carry more than sufficient for nine days' consumption. This result was contrasted with that effected by General Coote in January 1782 when he threw three months' provisions into Vellore in the face of the enemy, and returned to Madras in fifteen days, without any particular diminution in the carriage.

Dilatory movements of the General.

In the meantime Sir Eyre Coote, who had arrived at Madras on the 24th April to resume command, died there on the 27th, much to the grief of the army, more especially the native portion thereof by whom he was regarded with a degree of attachment [2] never manifested towards any other European leader.

Death of Sir Eyre Coote.

[1] Sir Thomas Munro defended General Stuart on the following grounds: "He arrived there as soon as the store ships; his going a month sooner would have been to no purpose, for as our intrenching tools and heavy cannon were in them, we could not have begun our operations. We could only carry ten days' provisions, and therefore could only have remained four days before the place, as we must have kept six days to carry us back to Chingleput, the nearest place we could have got a supply."—Life, Vol. III, page 39.

[2] Wilks gives the following description of the behaviour of the sepoys on the occasion of Coote's illness in camp in January 1782: "For nearly two hours, during which little hope was entertained of his recovery, the despondency painted on every countenance, and particularly on those of the native troops, whose attachment and confidence exceeded the bounds of human veneration, and who could with difficulty be restrained from transgressing the limits of decorum to satisfy their anxiety, presented altogether a scene of mournful interest."—Vol. II, page 355.

CHAP. X.

Operations at Cuddalore, 1783.

General Stuart on arriving at Cuddalore took up his position about two miles to the south of the fort with his left resting on the Bandipollem hills, and his right on a back-water close to the sea. The army was drawn up in two lines; the first composed of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd brigades under Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 78th, the second[1] of the 4th and 5th brigades under Colonel Gordon, H.M.'s 101st Regiment. The next five days were spent in landing guns, tools, ammunition, and a detachment of the 16th Hanoverians.

Preparations of the French.

During the night of the 7th the French moved out and commenced the construction of a line of defence in front of the boundary hedge extending from the Bandipollem hills to the back-water. This line consisted of a trench and parapet with three redoubts and several batteries, and would have been rendered still more formidable had not General Stuart been induced by his principal officers to make an attack on the morning of the 13th. The following arrangements were made for the assault:—

Attack on the French lines.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, with the Madras Europeans, the 5th, 18th, and 21st Carnatic battalions, and a party of Pioneers was ordered to march over the Bandipollem hills

[1] Colonel Pearse of the Bengal army was superseded in command of the second line on the 20th April by the removal of Colonel Gordon from the 1st line. Colonel Pearse strongly protested against the injustice of this act inasmuch as the second line was composed exclusively of Company's troops, but General Stuart declined to reconsider his order, although it was in direct violation of the instructions of the Court of Directors who, in a despatch, dated 7th February 1781, had desired that the command of their troops should be preserved to their own officers.

CHAP. X.

before daylight in order to turn the extreme right of the enemy's position which was held by the Mysore troops, and one French regiment.

Kelly's Brigade.

H. M.'s 78th, the 12th Bengal sepoys, and the 8th Carnatic battalion under Major Edmondson of the Bengal army were on the English right.

Edmondson's Brigade.

A grenadier [1] corps of Europeans under Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart supported by H.M.'s 73rd, the 13th Bengal sepoys, and the 16th Carnatic battalion, all under Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 78th Regiment, formed the left attack, supported by five companies of the 20th Carnatic battalion.

Left attack.

The centre attack, under Major-General Bruce and Colonel Gordon, was composed of H.M.'s 101st Foot, detachments 15th and 16th Hanoverians, the 25th Bengal sepoys, the 'Trichinopoly Detachment,' [2] and three companies of the 20th Carnatic battalion under Lieutenant Desse.

Centre attack.

Kelly reached his destination by daybreak, assaulted and captured a battery planted on a hill on the extreme right of the enemy's position, and turned the guns on the Mysore troops which dispersed almost immediately.

Kelly turns the enemy's right.

—	Captain.	Subalterns.	Rank and file.
[1] H.M. 73rd Regiment ...	1	3	50
„ 78th „ ...	1	3	50
„ 101st „ ...	1	4	70
Hanoverians ...	1	4	70
Madras Europeans ...	1	4	57
Total ...	5	18	297

[2] Grenadier companies, 6th, 13th, and 19th, battalions, and three battalion companies of the latter, nine companies in all. The Grenadier companies of the 18th and other battalions, formerly doing duty with this detachment, had rejoined their respective head-quarters.

CHAP. X.

He then took ground a little further to the north, and halted on an eminence from which he could see the line of entrenchment in reverse. On this being reported to the General the grenadiers and other troops detailed for the left attack were ordered to advance in support, and having arrived about half-past 8, they took up a position a short distance in front of Kelly's brigade, just in rear of, and perpendicular to, the entrenchment. The column had lost several men before it reached this point, but as soon as formed it advanced against the redoubt on the right of the position, led by the grenadiers under Colonel Cathcart; the fire however was so heavy that Colonel Stuart was obliged to retire and withdraw under cover. A battery of guns now opened upon the redoubt, and the adjoining entrenchments, and about half-past ten, the centre column was ordered to attack them in front, Colonel Stuart being instructed to co-operate at the proper time.

Repulse of the left attack.

Repulse of the centre attack.

The centre column advanced accordingly, but was repulsed with heavy loss, and followed by the enemy, most of whom quitted the redoubt and pursued the assailants for about a quarter of a mile when they were checked by the reserve. In the meantime, the companies of the 20th battalion, under Lieutenant Desse,[1] which were on the left of the Hanoverians, and had stood their ground, advanced and took possession of the redoubt. They were immediately supported by the column under Colonel Stuart which drove the enemy from that part of the entrenchments, and took possession of nearly half the works, but this had scarcely been effected, when the French returned in strength and compelled him to fall back to the redoubt.

Capture of the redoubt by the 20th Battalion.

[1] The command of the battalion was subsequently conferred on Captain Desse in recognition of this service.

CHAP. X.

Right Brigade.

The right brigade was opposed to the regiments of Acquitaine drawn up in front of the fort and supported by batteries. Nothing particular seems to have occurred at this point, the troops having kept each other in check, so that neither could afford to send support to any other part of the field.

The enemy retire during the night.

The firing was kept up until 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon when it ceased. During the night the enemy abandoned all their outposts, and retired into the fort, taking their heavy guns with them, but leaving 15 or 16 field pieces in our possession.

Mismanagement of the assault.

It was intended by the General that the front and flank attacks on the redoubt should have been simultaneous, but owing to some mismanagement, the column under Colonel Stuart did not come up until after the centre attack had been repulsed.

Complimentary order.

The grenadiers of H.M.'s 101st [1] and the Hanoverians [2] were complimented in orders by General Stuart, who expressed his conviction that the redoubt must have been carried had the battalion companies of the 101st done their duty. The behaviour of the sepoy battalions was highly praised.

Casualties.

The British loss on this occasion was considerable, viz., 588 [3] Europeans, and 347 Natives killed and wounded.

---

[1] This regiment had been hastily raised, and embarked before it was half drilled or disciplined. Many of the men had been in jail, most of the senior officers had been withdrawn from regimental duty for higher commands owing to the operation of the brevet, and those remaining were young and inexperienced.

[2] Sir Thomas Munro (Life, Vol. III, page 35) states that the Hanoverians misbehaved and broke, carrying with them two companies of the 101st immediately in their rear, and that the whole together broke through the sepoys drawn up to support them.

[3] *Vide* Appendix N.

CHAP. X.

The number of troops on each side is supposed to have been about 11,000.[1]

Arrival of the French fleet.

The French fleet under Admiral Suffrein anchored off the fort on the night of the 16th, and received a reinforcement of 1,200 men. Sir Edward Hughes was at this time a few miles to the southward, but the efficiency of his fleet had been much impaired by a severe outbreak of scurvy, from which nearly 2,000 men were in hospital. Nevertheless he determined to bring the French to action. Unfortunately the direction of the wind prevented him from doing this on his own terms, and on the 17th Monsieur Suffrein succeeded in engaging him at a long distance, and in inflicting so much damage, that Sir Edward was obliged to sail for Madras in order to refit.

Suffrein lands reinforcements at Cuddalore.

Suffrein immediately returned to his anchorage at Cuddalore and relanded the troops, together with about 2,400 men from the fleet. This reinforcement enabling Bussy to make a sally, three columns left the fort before daylight on the 25th.

The French sally from the fort, and are repulsed.

One of these attacked a small redoubt about 800 yards from the fort, which was held by two companies of sepoys and a party of the 78th Regiment. These, more particularly the men of the 24th Regiment of Bengal sepoys under Captain Williamson, behaved with much gallantry, repulsing the enemy with loss, and taking several prisoners, amongst whom were le Chevalier de Damas, who led the attack, and Bernadotte, afterwards king of Sweden, who was then a

[1] *British.*

Europeans	1,660
Sepoys	8,340
Cavalry	1,000
	11,000

French.

Europeans	3,000
French sepoys ...	3,000
Tippoo's „	3,000
„ horse	2,000
	11,000

Innes Munro's Narrative, page 329.

serjeant. The other two columns did not attack with any vigour, and were repulsed by the fire from the trenches. The loss of the French was estimated at 450, that of the British was small, viz., one officer killed, three officers wounded, and 20 rank and file, principally natives, killed and wounded. **Casualties.**

The position of the English now became critical, their numbers having been diminished by casualties and disease, whereas the enemy had been considerably strengthened from the fleet. Fortunately, at this juncture, intelligence was received of the conclusion of peace in Europe, in consequence of which hostilities ceased on the 2nd July. **Cessation of hostilities.**

Major-General Stuart, from the time of succeeding to the command of the army, appears to have set himself in direct opposition to Government upon almost every subject. Without going so far as to profess absolute independence of the Civil power, he went very near it, and on one occasion when called upon to interfere in a case where an officer of H.M.'s troops had refused to comply with a requisition from the Civil authorities, he stated he was of opinion that there were cases where the requisition of Government concerning the employment of H.M.'s troops might be refused by the officer commanding. This conduct, and his assumption of an independent authority over the Royal troops, gave Government much uneasiness, but no active measures were taken until after the suspension of hostilities with the French, when General Stuart was directed to make over command of the army to Major-General Bruce, and to proceed to Madras, there to account for his dilatory and unsatisfactory conduct during the campaign, and other matters. He made over charge accordingly on the 3rd July and returned to Madras, where he continued his obstructive **General Stuart recalled to Madras.**

CHAP. X.

and contentious behaviour until it became so serious that Lord Macartney took the decisive step of dismissing him from the Company's service in the following order:—

G.O.G. Fort St. George, 17th September 1783.

Dismissed the service of the Company.

"By virtue of the powers given to this Government as mentioned in the General Orders published on the 19th March last, and subscribed by Major-General Stuart on his entering into the service, the said Major-General Stuart has, for disobedience to the orders of Government, been this day dismissed from the Company's service, and as his rank in H.M.'s service cannot operate in giving him command over the king's forces unless specially employed by the king, and as he is not so employed, but on the contrary is only on half pay from the bounty of the Crown, Major-General Sir John Burgoyne, as the senior officer in H.M.'s service, who is now employed upon this coast, is consequently to take command of the king's forces."

General Stuart refuses to obey.

Notwithstanding this order General Stuart determined to retain command of the King's troops, and as Sir John Burgoyne informed Government that he would continue to obey the General, they resolved to arrest him before he could take any steps for the subversion[1] of Government.

Arrest of General Stuart.

This duty was entrusted to the Fort Adjutant, Lieutenant Gomond, who, on the afternoon of the same day, proceeded to the house of the General with a party of

[1] It is difficult to say whether there were sufficient grounds for this apprehension. Although General, then Lieutenant-Colonel, Stuart had been one of the principal persons concerned in the arrest and deposition of Lord Pigot in 1776; it must be remembered that he was then acting in concert with the majority of the members of Government; whereas in 1783 he possessed no adherent in that body. On the other hand it was known that the suspension of Lord Macartney was contemplated by Warren Hastings, and the prospect of the support of the Governor-General might have induced an impulsive and arbitrary man to go any length.

CHAP. X.

sepoys, arrested him, and caused him to be conveyed to the fort.

Colonel Lang appointed Commander-in-Chief

Government at the same time promoted Colonel Ross Lang of the Company's service to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and directed him to proceed forthwith to camp, and assume command of the army.

and joins the Army.

Although some doubts were entertained as to the result of this measure, General Lang's orders to the army were duly obeyed, and with the exception of Sir John Burgoyne, and two or three others who withdrew from camp rather than consent to serve under General Lang, none of the Royal officers evinced any disposition, either to resist or evade, the orders of Government. Two of the officers above alluded to, viz., Major-Generals Campbell and Ogle, tendered their services shortly afterwards on being satisfied that the authority of General Stuart over the Royal troops in India had only existed by virtue[1] of his commission from the East India Company.

Sir John Burgoyne placed in arrest.

A few days afterwards Sir John Burgoyne assumed the separate command of the King's troops by virtue of his seniority, which assumption was not opposed by Government, but he soon began to issue orders not usually promulgated without their previous sanction. About the end of December he directed Col. Straubenzee, then commanding at Poonamallee, and two Captains of

[1] Although the conduct of General Stuart was manifestly unwarrantable, it was considered necessary to guard against the recurrence of similar pretensions. The status of a general officer in India was therefore clearly defined by the War Office in November 1784 in the following terms :—"His Majesty has been pleased to appoint Lieutenant-General Robert Sloper to serve as a Lieutenant-General in the East Indies so long as he shall continue in the service of the East India Company, and to order that when he shall cease to be in the employ of the said Company, his right of commanding, or serving with His Majesty's Forces in the East Indies, shall likewise determine."

CHAP. X.

Major-General Allan Campbell succeeds.

his regiment, to leave the fort and proceed to Madras on court-martial duty. Colonel Straubenzee, having applied to Government for instructions, was desired not to quit his station, whereupon General Burgoyne repeated his orders, which becoming known to Government they placed him under arrest on the 31st December, when the command of the Royal troops devolved upon Major-General Allan Campbell, H.M. 30th Foot, the next senior officer.

General Stuart sent to England.

Shortly after the arrest of General Stuart it was resolved to send him to England, a proceeding against which he remonstrated vigorously, alleging, amongst other objections, that the vessel taken up for him was not seaworthy.

Government at last sent the Town Major, Captain Sydenham, to the General's quarters on the 14th October with instructions to use coercive measures[1] should he refuse to embark. The General, on being made acquainted with these instructions, declared that nothing short of absolute force should induce him to go, upon which four sepoys with their muskets were called into the room. The General however still refused to move unless the sepoys laid hold of him. This having been done, he rose, protesting that he was being carried away against his will, and by force. He then got quietly into his palankin and was taken to the beach, where he was put into an accommodation boat, and thence on board the *Fortitude* packet. This vessel had been duly surveyed before chartered, and pronounced perfectly seaworthy.

[1] General Stuart made this a personal matter between himself and Lord Macartney, whom he called out on his return from Madras. A duel was fought accordingly near Kensington 8th June 1786, in which His Lordship was shot through the shoulder. Lord Macartney was attended by Colonel Fullarton, and General Stuart by Colonel Gordon.

The arrangements for the General's comfort on board appear to have been made on the most liberal scale.[1]

Operations in the South, 1782-84.

Shortly after the arrival of Colonel Lang in the south in September 1782 he commenced to demolish the fortifications at Negapatam, after which he proceeded to Trichinopoly there to prepare to effect a diversion against the possessions of Tippoo in Dindigul and Coimbatore; but the want of sufficient carriage and other difficulties prevented him from moving until the middle of March, shortly after which the army arrived at Caroor. Fire was opened on the pettah on the night of the 21st, and a breach having been made, the place was assaulted the next day. The breach was attacked by four grenadier companies of Europeans, and four of natives under Captain Thomas Maitland, while the wall was escaladed at two other points by two parties, one under Captain Gardener and the other under Lieutenant Warton, each party being composed of 20 Europeans, and five companies of the 1st battalion of sepoys. The three attacks were successful, and the enemy retired into the fort. On the night of the 2nd April the enemy were driven out of the covered way by a storming party composed of 40 Europeans and four companies of sepoys who effected a lodgment on the glacis. The enemy abandoned the place during the same night. Our casualties amounted to 158 killed and wounded during the siege.

Capture of Caroor, 1783.

Casualties.

The fort at Avaracoorchy was taken by storm on the 10th April, on which occasion 400 of the enemy were killed. Colonel Lang's report of this affair is not forthcoming, but Government highly disapproved of the slaughter, which they stigmatised as "wanton cruelty."

Capture of the fort at Avaracoorchy.

---

[1] *Vide* Appendix O.

CHAP. X.

On the 4th May the fort at Dindigul surrendered without opposition probably owing to the fate of the defenders of Avaracoorchy. A few days after this, Colonel Lang was superseded in his command by Colonel Fullarton, H.M.'s 98th Regiment, recently promoted to the rank of Colonel, in consequence of which he took precedence of all Company's officers of that grade.

Colonel Fullarton commands.

The fort at Darapooram was taken by Fullarton on the 2nd June, and he was about to proceed towards Coimbatore when he received an order from General Stuart directing him to join the main army at Cuddalore. In compliance with this order he arrived within three forced marches of that place, when intelligence of the cessation of hostilities with the French enabled him to return to the south, where he commenced a series of successful operations which continued until the close of the war, and formed a striking contrast to the unsatisfactory results obtained under the other leaders of the time, Coote only excepted. He began by marching to Mellore in the district of Madura where he left a strong party while he proceeded towards Shevagunga about 20 miles further east. The Rajah fled on the approach of the army, and a few days afterwards came to terms, consenting to discharge his arrears of tribute which were considerable, and also to pay the sum of Rupees 90,000 in compensation for ravages committed in the Company's territory. Nearly half of this sum was paid at once, and security furnished for the remainder. Fullarton then determined to march against the Polygar of Panjalumcoorchy, and having made dispositions to conceal his intentions, he reached the fort[1] on the 12th August, four days after leaving Shevagunga, the distance traversed

Darapooram taken.

Fullarton marches towards Cuddalore.

Returns to the south.

Reduces the Rajah of Shevagunga.

Takes the fort at Panjalumcoorchy.

[1] District of Tinnevelly about 26 miles north-east of Palamcottah.

having been about 100 miles. A battery of 18 pounders was constructed immediately on arrival, and fire having been opened therefrom, a breach was made shortly after dark, and as soon as the moon rose, the storming party, composed of two companies of Europeans, supported by the 13th and 24th Carnatic battalions, advanced to the assault. The result was thus described by Colonel Fullarton :—

" Our troops, after they gained the summit of the breach, found no sufficient space to lodge themselves, and the interior wall having no slope or talus, they could not push forward from the summit as they advanced; the defenders were numerous, and opposed us so vigorously with pikes and musketry, that we were obliged at last to retire, and reached the battery with considerable slaughter on both sides. Immediate measures were taken to renew the charge, but the Polygars, disheartened with their loss, abandoned the place, and sallied forth at the eastern gate. The corps posted round the works were so exhausted by the preceding marches that many of the fugitives effected their escape: the rest were taken prisoners. The breach was covered with dead bodies, and the place contained a large assortment of guns, powder, shot, arms, and other military stores which were of course applied to the public service. Forty thousand star pagodas (1,40,000 rupees) were also found, and immediately distributed [1] to the troops."

Money found in the fort given to the troops.

Proceeds against the Polygar of Shevagherry.

Leaving five companies of the 25th battalion to garrison the fort, Colonel Fullarton marched against the Chief of Shevagherry, then the most powerful of the southern Polygars, and our determined enemy throughout the war, who had been guilty of many outrages, amongst

[1] This proceeding, although irregular, was confirmed by Government, and was reported to have had a good effect upon the army, the native portion of which was then from 9 to 10 months in arrears of pay. The public followers were even worse off.

CHAP. X.

others that of the murder of Lieutenant Graham Campbell who had fallen into his hands. The Chief evacuated Shevagherry,[1] and retired to a stronghold in the mountain forest a few miles off. He was there joined by several other Polygars who raised his force to between 8,000 and 9,000 men. The Colonel endeavoured to induce them to submit, but without success, and he therefore advanced against the place. The following is his account of the fighting which ensued:—

Attack on his stronghold.

"We refrained from hostility next day, but finding that they trifled with proposals, the line was ordered under arms on the morning following, and we made the distribution of attack. It proved as desperate as any contest in that species of Indian warfare; not only from the numbers and obstinacy of the Polygars, but from the peculiar circumstances which had acquired for this place, the reputation of impregnability. The attack commenced by the Europeans and four battalions of sepoys moving against the embankment which covers the wood. The Polygars in full force opposed us, but our troops remained with their firelocks shouldered under a heavy fire until they approached the embankment; there they gave a general discharge and rushed upon the enemy. By the vigour of this advance we got possession of the summit. The Polygars took post on the verge of the adjoining wood, and disputed every step with great loss on both sides.

"After reconnoitring we found that the Comby[2] could not be approached in front. We proceeded therefore to cut a road through the impenetrable thickets for three miles, to the base of the hill that bounds the Comby on the west. The Pioneers under Ensign Cunningham labored with indefatigable industry: Captain Gardener of the 102nd supported them with the Europeans, and Captain Blacker with the 3rd

[1] District of Tinnevelly about 50 miles north-west of Palamcottah close to the Travancore boundary.

[2] A stronghold in the mountains.

CHAP. X.

and 24th Carnatic battalions advanced their field pieces as fast as the road was cleared. These were strengthened by troops in their rear forming a communication with those in front. For this purpose two other battalions were posted within the wood, and as soon as we gained the embankment, the camp moved near it and concentrated our force.

"We continued to cut our way under an unabating fire from 8,000 Polygars who constantly pressed upon our advanced party, rushed upon the line of attack, piked the bullocks that were dragging the guns, and killed many of our people. But those attempts were repulsed by perseverance, and before sunset we had opened a passage entirely to the mountain. It is extremely high, rocky, and in many places almost perpendicular. Having resolved to attack from this unexpected quarter the troops undertook the service and attained the summit. The Polygar parties posted to guard that eminence being routed after much firing on all hands, we descended on the other side and flanked the Comby. The enemy seeing us masters of the mountain, retreated under cover of the night by paths inaccessible to regular troops, and we took possession of this wonderful recess."

Capture of the strong-hold.

Submission of the Madura Polygars.

The 3rd and 9th battalions having been left behind to secure the ordnance, stores, and provisions found in the place, Colonel Fullarton moved to the neighbourhood of Madura and received the submission of the Polygars of that part of the country, after which he marched to Dindigul where he arrived about the 23rd September, and found two strong detachments[1] which

[1] 500 Europeans belonging to H.M.'s 78th, the Hanoverians, and the Madras Regiment. The 16th and 21st Native battalions, and the grenadier companies of the 6th, 13th, and 19th battalions. This detachment, under Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 78th, with Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly in immediate command of the Native troops, arrived at Dindigul about the end of August.

The second detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Elphinstone arrived on the 16th September, and was composed of 500 men of H.M.'s 101st and 102nd Regiments, and of the 8th and 15th Native battalions.

CHAP. X.

Fullarton forms his Army into Brigades.

had been sent from the main army to join him. This accession having raised his force to about 13,600 men, of whom 2,050 were Europeans, he formed them into brigades on the 25th September in the following manner:—

The first line was composed of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd brigades, and placed under the command of Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 78th Regiment.

European Brigade.

The 1st brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Elphinstone, consisted of detachments of the undermentioned regiments, viz., H.M.'s 78th, 101st, and 102nd, the 15th and 16th Hanoverians, and the Madras European Regiment.

Second Brigade.

The 2nd brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie, consisted of the 1st, 7th, 15th, 19th, and 23rd Carnatic battalions.

Third Brigade.

The 3rd brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, consisted of the 3rd, 9th, 16th, 21st, and 24th Carnatic battalions.

The second line, under Colonel Forbes, consisted of the 4th brigade, the cavalry and pioneers.

Fourth Brigade.

The 4th brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce, was composed of a body of Topasses about 450 strong, and of the 6th,[1] 8th, 13th, and 22nd Carnatic battalions.

Flank Battalions.

Four battalions formed of the flank companies of the army were attached to the second line and acted as a 5th brigade. Two of these were commanded by Captain Maitland; the others, composed of natives, were under Captain Macleod of the 6th battalion.

Artillery.

The artillery, consisting of 56 guns and 4 howitzers, was posted to the first line with the exception of 16 pieces attached to the 4th brigade.

[1] The 1st, 3rd, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 13th, 15th, and 16th battalions are represented by the regiments now bearing those numbers. The 21st is the present 20th. The other battalions are not represented.

It had, up to that time, been the practice on the coast, to form the sepoys three deep, the Europeans two deep, and then to move by files with strong advanced and rear guards. The baggage was disposed of on the right or left flank according to circumstances and covered by a strong party. Colonel Fullarton took exception to this method on the following grounds, viz.:—

Usual order of march.

"A large army marching by files is many miles in length, consequently there is little communication between distant parts of the line; neither can a Commander observe the whole extent, and know the state of different divisions. If in marching by files a movement to the front or rear is necessary in line of battle or by corps, much time is lost in the manoeuvre, and in the precautions requisite in the face of an enemy."

To remedy those evils Colonel Fullarton formed his army into five divisions, placing the Europeans in the centre with a sepoy brigade on each flank, one in front, and another in rear; the battering train and baggage were covered by the brigade supposed least likely to be attacked, and the troops were ordered to march in column at such distances as to admit of their forming line speedily in any direction that might be required.

Disposition made by Colonel Fullarton.

Early in October the army marched towards Pulney, and from thence towards Palghautcherry, reducing the forts at Cumalum, Chucklegherry, and Annamully by the way. This march, especially that through the Annamully forests, was attended with great difficulty and was thus described in the Colonel's report:—

March to Palghautcherry.

"From Anamully our progress became truly laborious: we had to force our way through a forest twenty miles in depth, extending thirty miles across the pass of Palghaut. Our object was to reach Calingode, a post on the western side of the forest within fifteen miles of Palghautcherry. The frequent ravines required to be filled up before it was

Anamully forest.

CHAP. X.

possible to drag the guns across them: innumerable large trees which obstructed the passage required to be cut down and drawn out of the intended track, and then the whole road was to be formed before the carriages could pass. The brigades were distributed to succeed each other at intervals, preceded by pioneers in order to clear what the advanced body had opened for the guns and stores that were to move under cover of the rear division. While we were thus engaged, an unremitting rain, extremely unusual at that season, commenced. The ravines were filled with water, the paths became slippery, the bullocks lost their footing, and the troops were obliged to drag the guns and carriages across the whole forest."

Capture of Palghautcherry.

The main body encamped about two miles from Palghautcherry on the 5th November. The pettah was taken possession of two or three days later, and two attacks were carried forward from thence, one against the eastern, the other against the northern face of the fort. The battering train and stores arrived on the 9th, and on the 13th fire was opened on the place from two batteries at the distance of 400 yards, by which the defences were nearly destroyed before sunset.

Heavy rain then commenced which was taken advantage of by Captain Maitland to make a sudden attack with the flank battalion. The covered way was taken possession of without loss, and two bastions were also seized and occupied, by which the enemy became intimidated, and surrendered during the night. The fort was described by Colonel Fullarton as remarkably strong and capable of making a long defence. The sum of 50,000 pagodas (1,75,000 rupees) found in the place was divided amongst the troops in consideration of their necessities. The 19th battalion under Captain Dewar, with a few Europeans and irregulars, were left to garrison the fort, and the army marched to Coimbatore where it arrived on

Treasure given to the troops.

CHAP. X.

the 26th. A battery was immediately constructed, but the place surrendered before a breach was effected. A large quantity of ammunition, stores, and grain fell into our hands.

Surrender of Coimbatore.

Immediately after this capture Colonel Fullarton made preparations to advance against Suttiamungalum, and from thence to Seringapatam, hoping either to attack that place at a disadvantage during the absence of Tippoo then before Mangalore with a considerable army, or to force him to raise that siege. These preparations had been completed, and Fullarton was about to march, when on the 28th November he received instructions desiring him to restore all the places he had taken, and to retire within the limits possessed by the British on the 20th July preceding. These instructions emanated from the English Commissioners[1] who, at the suggestion of Tippoo, had been deputed by Lord Macartney to proceed to Mangalore, there to negotiate a treaty, and who had been invested with plenary powers.

Preparations to advance against Seringapatam.

Advance prevented by the Commissioners.

Colonel Fullarton remonstrated strongly, pointed out the great advantage of his position, and intended operations, and intimated his intention to remain at Coimbatore until further orders; but his reasoning was of no avail, and about the middle of December he was directed by Government to obey the instructions of the Commissioners. He accordingly left Coimbatore, and returning towards the south, he broke up his army into three divisions, one of which was sent to Caroor, another to the neighbourhood of Dindigul, and the third to Covanoor on the borders of Madura.

Fullarton breaks up his army.

---

[1] Mr. Sadlier of the Civil Service, and Mr. Staunton, Private Secretary to the Governor, were the two Commissioners first appointed. They were afterwards joined by Mr. Hudleston, also of the Civil Service.

CHAP. X.

Defeat of the Pylney Polygars, 1784.

While on his march from Coimbatore Colonel Fullarton detached Captain Maitland against the Polygar Chiefs of Pylney and Veerapatchy with the grenadier corps, a detachment of the 102nd, a party of artillery, and the 8th battalion of sepoys under Captain Dunwoodie. Captain Maitland attacked the Polygars on the 11th January 1784, and defeated them with loss. Captain Dunwoodie was wounded, and 23 of his battalion killed and wounded; the casualties in the rest of the detachment have not been ascertained.

Ordered to re-assemble the Army.

Colonel Fullarton had scarcely finished his arrangements for cantoning the troops, when Government, beginning to doubt the sincerity of Tippoo, sent orders desiring the Colonel to re-assemble his army, and to retain possession, until the conclusion of the negotiation, of all places taken by him which he had not already given up in conformity with their previous instructions.

Commissioners arrive at Mangalore.

In the mean time the journey of the Commissioners towards Mangalore had been retarded on various pretexts, and they did not reach that place until it had been evacuated by the British.

Treaty of peace.

On their arrival they were treated with marked indignity, and the Sultan continued to postpone the settlement of the conditions of peace until the intelligence of the re-assembly of Colonel Fullarton's army, and of other preparations being made by Government, induced him to sign the treaty on the 11th March 1784. All the places taken by Fullarton were given up with the exception of Dindigul, which was held pending the release of the English prisoners. Cannanore was kept by the Bombay Government on the same ground, while Tippoo on his side retained possession of Amboor and Sautghur.

OPERATIONS IN CUDDAPAH, 1783.

Early in 1783 Government determined to effect a diversion in the district of Cuddapah by supporting the pretensions of one Syed Ahmed against Tippoo whose authority was not firmly established in that part of the country. In furtherance of that design, the 2nd and 17th battalions, under Captain Edmonds of the latter corps, marched from Ongole about the middle of May, and on the 30th of that month they came before the fort at Cumbum which was taken by storm by the 2nd battalion with the loss of nineteen killed and wounded. The forts at Giddaloor, Cotah Cottah, and Yerramacoil were taken soon afterwards. In July a reinforcement arrived from Masulipatam under Major-General Thomas Jones, H.M.'s 102nd Foot, with Major Lysaght as his second in command. Captain Edmonds then returned to command at Ongole, leaving Lieutenant Arthur Stewart in charge of his battalion. General Jones advanced to the pass of Comarel from whence he detached Captain Montgomery with eight battalion companies of the 2nd, estimated at about 500 men, and two 6-pounders worked by a few men of the 102nd. Captain Montgomery was directed to proceed in advance to the fort at Budwail distant about 38 miles, for the purpose of supporting Syed Ahmed against an expected attack from Meer Cummur-ool-Deen, one of Tippoo's principal officers. On arriving at Budwail on the 27th August Captain Montgomery proposed to occupy the fort until the arrival of the rest of the force, but this was strongly opposed by Syed Ahmed on the ground that such a step would discourage his troops and embolden those of the enemy. In consequence of this objection the detachment encamped in a grove about quarter of a mile from the fort. On the 29th orders were received from General Jones desiring that hostilities might cease, as a temporary armistice had been

Capture of Cumbum and other forts.

Disaster of the 2nd Battalion.

It encamps near the fort at Budwail.

CHAP. X.

concluded pending the discussion of the conditions of a treaty of peace. On the forenoon of the 30th, Meer Cummur-ool-Deen appeared with a force estimated at 6,000 horse, 2,000 infantry, and 6 guns, and approached the fort. In reply to a flag from Captain Montgomery he sent a messenger to say that he, Cummur-ool-Deen, knew nothing of any peace, and that he was determined to attack Syed Ahmed and to possess himself of the fort; but that Captain Montgomery might, if he pleased, retire unmolested.

Attacked during a parley and defeated.

During this parley, the enemy's guns, which had been quietly advanced under cover of a field of tall grain (jonaloo), suddenly opened fire, and the detachment, having been charged unexpectedly at the same time by two regiments of cavalry, was broken and dispersed with the loss of field pieces, arms and colors. The loss in killed, wounded, and missing was estimated by General Jones at about 270. Three Ensigns were killed; one Ensign, and the Native Commandant died at Sidhout of their wounds. Several native officers, and the Sergeant-Major were killed. Captain Montgomery and three Ensigns were taken prisoners. One hundred and forty-four sepoys, of whom fifty-six were wounded, made their way back to camp, and sixty-eight, of whom twenty-nine were wounded, reached Nellore. Captain Montgomery in a report made to Government on his release in May 1784 stated that the sepoys behaved well, that they repulsed the front attack of the enemy, and did not give way until taken in rear by a body of cavalry which had returned after having defeated Syed Ahmed.

Casualties.

The detachment withdrawn from Cumbum.

About the end of November Government agreed to give up the fort and district of Cumbum in exchange for the fort at Chittapet in the Carnatic, and the detachment was then withdrawn to Masulipatam.

SCARCITY DURING THE CAMPAIGNS OF 1781–82. CHAP. X.

Throughout these campaigns Sir Eyre Coote's correspondence with Government is full of complaints regarding the scarcity of provisions, and the difficulty experienced in obtaining the smallest assistance from the Nawaub's officers throughout the country. He pointed out that all monies and grain were retained for the Nawaub's benefit to the exclusion of the army, and that it would be impossible to carry on the public service unless Government took some part in the executive management of affairs.

The following extract of a letter from the General will give some idea of the difficulties with which he had to contend :—

Difficulty in obtaining supplies for the army.

"MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN,—It gives me much concern to send you the enclosed copies of two letters which I have just received from Captain Temple whom I left with a battalion of sepoys in Bomrauze Pollam to protect the sick, baggage and followers. I was obliged to leave them behind when I marched to the relief of Vellore, and also to assist in the collection of grain for the use of the army. The misfortune which has befallen them will reduce us to the utmost distress, having lost, besides baggage, the little stock of grain which had been provided for us. The Polygars do nothing in defence of their countries, and it is impossible for me to give them more protection than I have done without exposing the army to be cut off in detail. When together, it is formidable, but when divided, it is nothing exposed to such superiority of numbers as Hyder can bring against any part. It is impossible for me, My Lord and Gentlemen, to pretend to subsist this army under the numberless disadvantages to which it is exposed in every movement it makes to obtain supplies. Had the Nabob's Amildar at Triputty attended my summons, and the other Polygars assembled their forces as I required they should, the accident we have met with, might, nay, I will venture to

CHAP. X.

say, would never have happened. This is a proof of the bad consequences arising from the exercise of a separate authority, and the support of a divided interest in the country at so very critical a period which requires that every instrument should be obedient to the grand axis upon which everything turns. We have not now but one day's rice remaining in camp, and four days arrack for the Europeans. In this unprovided state I know of no alternative but to move towards Tripassore where I shall hope to find a plentiful supply of rice, &c. How to provide for the security of this place, and with that expedition now necessary, I am much at a loss, as the wants of the army have robbed it of the little provisions there was in it."

* * * *

CAMP CHITTOOR,
13*th November* 1781.

Distress of the army.

A few days later the distress of the army was again brought to the notice of Government by the General:—

* * * *

"Colonel Owen, who has commanded the rear guard, has just reported to me that numbers of the horses belonging to the regiments of cavalry had dropped down dead on the road, a circumstance not very surprising, seeing that they had not had a grain of gram for these many days; likewise a great number of carriage bullocks, together with their drivers, had, through hunger, fatigue, and the severity of the weather died in the course of the night; that many more with their loads had been lost, and that in coming along the road to the camp he saw above an hundred human bodies of the followers of all ages belonging to the army who had perished through want and the inclemency of the season. In short, that our line of march had more the appearance of a field of battle than anything else.

* * * *

CHAP. X.

"Many of the officers of the army are without even the common necessaries of life, or a tent to cover them, but I must say, which does them the highest honor, that they have never once betrayed a murmur."

* * * *

Camp 5 miles from Naggery.

* * * *

Assignment of the Nawaub's revenues, 1781-82.

In consequence of these difficulties, the Nawaub, in December 1781, was prevailed upon to execute a deed transferring his revenues to the Company for five years in order to provide for the defence of the Carnatic, one-sixth thereof to be reserved for his own private expenses; but as the collections continued to be made by the Nawaub's agents they were either remitted to him, or misappropriated as before, and no benefit was derived from the concession until the close of 1782, when the country thus assigned was placed under the direct management of the officers of the Company, and it so remained until 1785, when it was surrendered in conformity with orders from the Board of Control. The impolicy of this measure soon became apparent, but no change was made until 1790, when Lord Cornwallis, and the Supreme Government, authorised and directed the Governor and Council of Madras to assume the management of the revenues of the Carnatic during the war:—

Assignment surrendered, 1785.

Management resumed, 1790.

"In order that the total amount of the collections might be applied with fidelity and economy, in the proportions that had already been settled, to defray the exigencies of the war, and to support His Highness' own family and dignity."

Distress of the Native Troops, 1781–84.

Native troops in arrears.

During the whole of this war Government were so much in want of money that it was impossible to pay the native troops. By the end of 1781 most of the battalions

CHAP. X.

were in arrears of pay for four or five months, and before the close of the war they were creditors for periods varying from eleven to twelve months.

Loss from the rate of exchange.

Moreover, the men found it impossible to exchange the coins in which they were paid for anything like the value at which they were issued, and when the commandants endeavoured to remedy this by establishing a fixed rate, the shroffs, or money-lenders, absconded. This state of matters naturally caused great discontent, which on several occasions ended in mutiny, not however of a character which endangered the safety of the officers.

Discontent and disorder in consequence, 1781.

The first serious disturbance took place at Negapatam in December 1781 when the 6th battalion was paraded to receive an instalment of one pagoda per man on account of their pay for September. The men complained, and apparently with good reason, of the loss they sustained owing to the rate of exchange, but they became so disorderly and violent that Sir Hector Munro recommended that the battalion should be disbanded. It does not appear what further notice was taken of this affair, but shortly afterwards, the battalion, with the exception of two select companies left with Colonel Brathwaite, was sent to Trichinopoly. On the 28th February 1782 Colonel Nixon reported that the same battalion had refused duty on the plea that their families were starving, and that he had been obliged to pacify the men by an issue of the pay due to them for the preceding November.

Brathwaite's detachment, 1782.

In January 1782 Colonel Brathwaite reported the existence of discontent amongst the native troops of his detachment from the same cause, but no disturbance or refusal of duty appears to have taken place.

CHAP. X.

Mr. Sullivan's recapitulation of affairs in the South.

Mr. Sullivan, the Resident at Tanjore, in a letter to Sir Eyre Coote, dated in August 1782, gave the following summary regarding the conduct of the troops in the south :—

"In December 1781 the sepoys in Madura and Palamcottah showed alarming symptoms of discontent on account of want of pay, and if private means had not been used for their relief, there would have been a mutiny.

"At Trichinopoly the same discontent existed in a greater degree. In January 1782 part of the garrison marched out, and it was apprehended they might have joined the enemy had it not been for the personal influence of Colonel Nixon. In February, after Brathwaite's defeat, the garrison of Tanjore was beleaguered for two months while the enemy collected the revenues[1] of the district.

"Early in May the troops in the Madura country imprisoned their officers, until by private means, and assistance from Tanjore two months' arrears were paid off."

The discontent does not extend to Coote's army.

It is remarkable that the misbehaviour of the native troops should have been confined almost entirely to those in the south. Sir Eyre Coote, in January 1782, mentioned that one of the Bengal Native Regiments had been disorderly, but with that exception, no discontent appears to have been shown in his camp up to that time, although the men were equally in arrears with those south of the Coleroon.

Coote remonstrates with Government.

The distress of the troops at Trichinopoly having been prominently brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief, he addressed Government in the following terms on the 25th January 1782 :—

"I have the honor to enclose you a copy of a letter I have just received from Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon, commanding the

[1] Six lacks of pagodas supposed to have been taken, besides cattle and provisions. The French fleet and army were supplied from this plunder.

CHAP. X.

garrison of Trichinopoly, the contents of which being of a most serious nature, and such as require the most speedy redress, I recommend them to your immediate and mature consideration that no time may be lost in checking by the most seasonable means the progress of one of the most dangerous symptoms that can discover itself amongst troops —mutiny.

"The authority which your Committee[1] have taken over the military operations of the southern troops, and the unconstitutional delegation which you have made of your power of military control to the Right Honorable the President for the superintendence and direction of these operations, leave me no other mode of applying remedies to the present or any future inconveniences which may arise amongst the military in that quarter, than the one I now adopt, of acquainting you with such circumstances as come to my knowledge."

Government discharge the arrears due to the garrison at Trichinopoly.

Upon this, Government directed the issue of a sum sufficient to discharge the arrears due to the garrison; remarking at the same time that they had believed the country about Trichinopoly to be in such a state of cultivation as to preclude complaints of the want of subsistence.

Desertion in the native ranks.

In the month of April the condition of the army owing to the want of funds was again reported by General Coote:—

"The weak state of this army is well known to you, but the distress which it has long suffered for want of money to pay off arrears is inconceivable.

* * * *

"Our sepoys are in such a state as renders every attention to them absolutely indispensible. They go off in numbers every day; no less than twenty-six, nineteen of whom are

[1] Sir Hector Munro had been entrusted with the separate command of the Southern Army in November 1781, and the direct control thereof had subsequently been assumed by Government.

from Bengal, have deserted since the night I left the Mount, and there is no saying how long this spirit may prevail among them."

Distress of the Suppliers of Army carriage, 1783.

In July 1783, Major Mackay, commanding the artillery with the army near Cuddalore, reported that the bullock maistries and owners of draught and carriage cattle were seventeen months in arrears without having had any of their accounts settled during that time, and he pointed out that they could not possibly continue to go on any longer without an advance of cash. This report was duly submitted to Government by Major-General Bruce then in command, but their means were so limited that no sensible relief could be afforded.

Arrears not paid up until 1789.

This state of things continued until the end of the war, when Government made every effort to discharge the arrears due to the army, but this was not accomplished until 1789, and then only by means of large remittances from Bengal.

Extraordinary fidelity of the Native Army.

It is worthy of remark that while the British soldiers were always paid up to date, or nearly so, the native army, serving alien masters, was kept constantly in arrears for several consecutive years, notwithstanding which, and the extreme severity of the service, it steadily resisted, with few exceptions, the numerous offers conveyed by the emissaries of Hyder and Tippoo. Such fidelity, under similar circumstances, is without parallel in the military history of any nation.

Relations between the Bengal and Madras Governments, 1781-84.

The relations of the Bengal Government with that of Lord Macartney were sufficiently friendly at first, and the pecuniary assistance of which Madras stood so much in need was afforded on more than one occasion, but this did not last long; the two Governments were soon at variance, and further aid was withheld.

CHAP. X.

The jealousy entertained by Warren Hastings against Lord Macartney as his probable successor, aggravated by the steady opposition of the Madras Government to certain measures advocated by that of Bengal, has been assigned as the principal cause of this state of matters.

Proposed cession of Tinnevelly.

The first of these proposed measures was the cession of the rich and extensive district of Tinnevelly to the Dutch, together with the exclusive right to the pearl fishery on the southern coast, in return for which the Madras Government were to be furnished with 1,000 European infantry, 200 European artillery, and 1,000 Malays, to be paid and maintained by the East India Company. Seeing that Government were not in want of more troops, but of money wherewith to pay those they already had, the acceptance of this proposal would have increased their liabilities, while at the same time it diminished the means of meeting them. This negotiation, which had been carried on between the Bengal Government, and the Director of the Dutch settlements in Bengal, was suddenly dropped on receipt of the intelligence of war in Europe.

Proposed cession of the Northern Circars.

The cession of the Northern Circars to the Nizam on condition of being furnished by him with a body of horse was another of the measures pressed upon the Government of Madras. The Governor-General laid much stress upon the value of the aid to be received, while he depreciated that of the Circars as yielding only a moderate revenue, while the extent of frontier rendered it difficult of defence. In reply it was pointed out that the collections for the year had amounted to 612,000 pagodas, that the extensive sea board of the Circars afforded every facility for landing reinforcements should they be required, and that the country was of great importance on account of the manufactures it produced,

for which reasons Lord Macartney declined to give it up without the special orders of the Court of Directors.

Proposed surrender of the assignment.

Another important matter regarding which the two Governments were at issue, was the assignment of the revenues of the Carnatic, an arrangement which had been originally concluded with the approbation of the Bengal Government, and the results of which had been very advantageous. Nevertheless, early in 1783, on the strength of certain *ex parte* representations, the Madras Government were required to relinquish it. At this very time orders had been received from the Court of Directors approving of the measure, and requiring the co-operation of the Bengal Government in carrying it out, but instead of obeying, that Government repeated their orders for the surrender of the assignment to the Nawaub. Lord Macartney, however, determined not to comply, and the matter rested until 1785 when it was settled by the Board of Control as mentioned above.

CHAP. X.

CAVALRY, 1780–84.

The Nawaub's cavalry refuse to march, 1780.

On the 25th August 1780, when Sir Hector Munro was about to march from the Mount to Conjeveram, the regiment of cavalry then in camp suddenly refused to move unless their pay, then 14 months in arrears, was immediately disbursed. The Nawaub having refused to comply with this demand, and the Government being without the means of doing so, the men were disarmed and sent into Madras[1] with the exception of 56, most of whom were officers and non-commissioned officers.

Owing to this defection the cavalry with the army was reduced to the party of natives specified above, and 33 European troopers under Lieutenant Younge.

Colonel Cosby's Detachment.

Two regiments accompanied the detachment under Colonel Cosby which marched from Trichinopoly in August and joined the army at Chingleput when on its retreat from Conjeveram to Madras.

Cavalry with Coote's army.

Shortly after Sir Eyre Coote's arrival from Bengal in November he formed the army into three divisions. The 1st regiment of Nawaub's cavalry was then placed in the 1st division, and the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th regiments in the 2nd division.

Four regiments taken into the Company's service.

In the meantime Government having become alive to the necessity of ensuring more regular payments, determined to take the four regiments of cavalry into their own serviceas a temporary measure. In furtherance of this plan the field officers present with the army were directed to frame rules by which the relative rank of the

[1] On their arrival they were employed by the Nawaub's son as his Body Guard.

Company's European Officers, and of those in the service of the Nawaub, should be regulated, and to submit the same for the decision of the Commander-in-Chief. This having been done, the result was published in the following order :—

"*Camp at the Mount*, 26*th December* 1780.

Rank of Company's officers, and of Nawaub's officers.

"The Committee of Field Officers having assembled pursuant to order, and having given in their opinion to the Commander-in-Chief, respecting the rank of Nabob's officers, now paid by, and acting with, those of the Company, the Commander-in-Chief, agreeing with their opinion, directs that the respective ranks of Nabob's officers coming within the above description, be ascertained and regulated in the manner following :—

"1st. All officers of the Company holding commissions in the service of the Nabob to take rank agreeable to the dates of their commissions in the Company's service.

"2nd. All officers of the Nabob not holding commissions in the Company's service to be considered as Ensigns from the dates of their first commissions in the Nabob's service, but to rank under those of the Company of the same year in which the Nabob's commissions bear date.

[1]"3rd. Ordered also that the officers of the Nabob's service, who are now high on the list of his army, shall not at any future period, should it be

[1] This illiberal clause was excluded when these rules were revised in 1784. The Nawaub's officers of cavalry were then admitted into the Company's service on fair terms. Amongst them were two distinguished officers, viz., Captains, afterwards Major-Generals, Stevenson and Pater. The former commanded a division which co-operated with Colonel Arthur Wellesley during the Campaign of 1803-1804, and was considered one of the best officers in the service.

CHAP. X.

thought expedient to take them into the pay of the Company, be admitted to act in any other rank but of youngest Captain.

"4th. The Adjutant-General is directed to require from the officers of the Nabob now paid by the Company, and acting with their troops, their first commissions in the Nabob's service, to examine their dates, ascertain the rank they are to hold agreeable to the above, and afterwards deliver the same, properly arranged, to the Commander-in-Chief. The Paymaster will at the same time furnish the Adjutant-General with a list of the officers of the Nabob now paid by the Company."

Services of the Cavalry, 1781.

The four regiments were present at the battles of Porto Novo, Polliloor, and Sholinghur in 1781; the 4th regiment was also engaged in Colonel Owen's action near Chittoor in October of the same year.

Want of Cavalry, 1781-84.

The establishment of a regiment of Nawaub's cavalry up to 1780 varied from 300 to 500 men, but the strength of those in camp in January 1781 did not exceed 200 in each. This accounts for Coote's frequent complaints of the want of cavalry. In his report of the battle at Porto Novo he stated that all the guns and stores of the enemy must have fallen into his hands had he been furnished with a sufficient body of horse, and he made similar remarks on several other occasions during the war.

Battle at Arnee, 1782.

The cavalry were not engaged at the battle of Arnee in June 1782, having been required to protect the stores and baggage. Coote in his report again deplored his weakness in this arm :—

"There was nothing wanting to have enabled me on this occasion to ruin and disperse Hyder's army, but a respectable body of cavalry. One thing is certain, that had I such a corps we should have captured the greatest part, if not the

whole of his cannon. What we did take was by infantry alone, for I was obliged to post the whole of the cavalry for the protection of the baggage, of which, though in an extensive and open plain, we did not lose a single cooly load."

Commandants of Cavalry, 1781-82.

During the Campaigns of 1781-82 the regiments were commanded by the undermentioned officers :—

[1]1st Regiment, Captain John Pater, Nawaub's service.
2nd " " Edward Jourdan, Company's service.
3rd " " J. D. Stevenson, Nawaub's service.
4th " " John Macalister, Company's service.

Colonel Cosby stood posted to the 1st Regiment and commanded the whole.

Services, 1782-84.

The cavalry marched with the army under Major-General Stuart in 1783, and were present at the actions before Cuddalore in June.

Detachments were employed in the south under Colonels Brathwaite and Nixon during 1781-82, and under Colonels Lang and Fullarton during 1783-84.

Officers serving with the cavalry, 1783.

At the end of 1783 the cavalry was officered by 8 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, and 17 Cornets. Of these, 2 Captains, 1 Lieutenant, and 7 Cornets had been appointed to the cavalry branch by the Court of Directors; 2 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, and 6 Cornets were officers of infantry doing duty; 4 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, and 4 Cornets belonged to the Nawaub's service.

Early in 1784 Lieutenant-General Lang, then commanding the army, brought the services of the cavalry to the notice of Government in the following words :—

[1] None of these regiments are now in existence except the 3rd, which is represented by the present 2nd Regiment Light Cavalry.

CHAP. X.

General services throughout the war.

"The conduct of the cavalry during the war has been such as to deserve every commendation. Owing to the smallness of their numbers and necessity of making use of them upon every occasion, they have undergone much greater fatigue than other corps in the field. They have ever cheerfully performed the services they have been employed upon, and appear entitled to every consideration from Government."

Note.—A small party of European cavalry, designated in the returns as a troop, although it consisted of only 35 men of all ranks, served during the campaigns of 1780–84. The Court of Directors, at the time of the reorganization in 1796, had it in contemplation to maintain a regiment of European cavalry and they sent out details of the establishment, but the matter went no further, and there does not appear to have been any European cavalry belonging to the Company after the peace of 1784, when the troop was sent to Arcot and broken up.

Artillery, 1780–84.

In September 1780 the number of Lieutenants in each company of artillery was increased from two to three, and shortly after the arrival of Sir Eyre Coote from Bengal in November, he recommended the appointment of a Captain-Lieutenant to each company. Augmentation, 1780.

The eight senior Lieutenants were accordingly promoted to that grade with the rank of Captain in the army, and the vacancies so caused were filled up in the usual manner. The General further recommended that, on the arrival of the recruits of the season from England, the companies should be increased to 100 men, non-commissioned officers included, and that a company of gun lascars, consisting of 2 syrangs, 4 tindals, and 100 lascars, should be attached to each company without loss of time. Lascars attached to each company.

In December, shortly after the arrival of the detachment of Bengal artillery, the following order was issued :— Command of the Artillery in Camp.

"The senior officer of the artillery corps in camp will take upon him the command of both in all general detail, taking care that the Bengal lascars shall always be on duty with the men of their own corps."

In October 1782 the establishments of the Quartermasters of artillery were abolished for the time, and it was ordered that the repairs of carriages, and of arms were to be performed by the artificers attached to the Park. Quarter-master's establishment abolished, 1782.

On the 29th of the same month the artillery in camp was ordered to be completed by a draft of 80 men from the European infantry to be selected from the battalion companies of regiments by Major Mackay of the artillery. Draft received from the Infantry.

CHAP. X.

Engineers, 1780-84.

On the 9th July 1782 a return of officers of Engineers shows the establishment to have consisted of 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 2 Majors, 5 Captains, 3 Lieutenants, and 8 Ensigns.

European Infantry, 1780–84.

Regiments to parade two deep, 1780.

In December 1780 Sir Eyre Coote issued an order directing that all corps should in future parade two deep, unless particularly ordered otherwise.

Channel of correspondence with Government.

Up to this time it would seem from the following order that the Commander-in-Chief had not always been the channel of correspondence between officers of the army and the Government :—

"Ordered that the channel of application on all military business from officers to Government in future, be through the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces. Resolved that temporary leave of absence be granted by the Governor to officers doing duty in the garrison of Fort St. George, or town of Madras, and to all other officers by the Commander-in-Chief."

Supersession of Madras Officers, 1781.

In August 1781, immediately after the junction of the Bengal detachment under Colonel Pearse, a strong remonstrance was addressed to Sir Eyre Coote by several Captains of the Madras army complaining that they had been superseded by many officers of the Bengal establishment who had been junior to them as Captains, but

CHAP. X.

had recently been promoted in consequence of a large addition to the number of Field Officers in Bengal, and praying that this grievance might be redressed in the manner adopted in 1768 when the commissions of certain Captains of the Bengal army had been antedated on their departure for the Carnatic. Sir Eyre Coote, although admitting the reality of the grievance, declined to interfere, principally on the ground that a number of H.M.'s officers had also been superseded, and that a compliance with the memorial would increase that evil. He at the same time, in a letter to Government, expressed himself strongly on the subject of the augmentation in Bengal which had been made since his departure from thence, and without his concurrence. The following is an extract from the letter in question, dated camp Poonamallee, 18th August 1781 :—

Coote's objections to the promotions in the Bengal Army.

"When I was solicited to take upon me the station of Commander-in-Chief in India, it was not only expected from me as duty annexed thereto, but pointed out as an object deserving my attention, to introduce such regulations into their military service in general, and in particular at Bengal, as would tend to preserve that order and economy so necessary to its being maintained on a creditable footing, and in a manner the most consistent with the interests of the Honorable Company. It became consequently one of the first things to which I turned my mind on my arrival at Bengal, and that I might be as little misled as possible in the plan which it might be most proper to recommend and adopt, I searched every record on military subjects, and was particularly attentive in examining the orders and regulations of my predecessors in the command of the army in Bengal.

"From these, and from such information as I could collect from the oldest and most experienced officers on that establishment, I formed such a plan for the military there as appeared to me best adapted for its future good management

CHAP. X.

when acting by themselves, or with the troops of the other establishments, and the most consistent with the interest of my constituents.

"It was submitted to the Supreme Council, and I was made happy in having it honored with their approbation, as it flattered me with the hopes of its being permanent, and thereby realising to my employers those advantages which I promised myself might result therefrom.

"But to my equal astonishment and concern, I had scarcely left Bengal to come upon the present arduous service, when new arrangements were deemed necessary, and that they might appear to have the sanction of a military authority, a provincial Commander-in-Chief was created, under whose patronage and recommendation those arrangements were carried into force.

"Viewing them in the most impartial light they do not appear to be calculated to answer any one essential good end; on the contrary I see them fraught with many pernicious consequences subversive of all military good order and subordination, burthensome to the Company from the very heavy increase of expense they occasion, destructive to the service by raising to commands young and inexperienced officers, who in a subordinate rank would have been of the greatest use in the detail of disciplining the troops, injurious in the highest degree to the military service, both here and at Bombay, from the uncommon and grievous supercession of old, experienced, and deserving officers on both these establishments, and with whom they are already acting on service; and last of all in direct violation of the repeated and express orders of the Court of Directors.

* * * *

"I have already expressed my disapprobation of the whole of the measure to the Governor-General and Council, and disavowed all kind of connection with it, and upon such grounds as I trust will stand the test when known at home, and which having for their basis the reasons above adduced.

I hope they will also have their due weight with your Honorable Committee as pleading my excuse for not proposing any other remedy for redress of the hardships which the officers on this establishment suffer, than requesting that they may have the benefit of the Right Honorable the President, and Committee's recommendation to the justice of the Honorable the Court of Directors."

Duels in camp.

During the campaign of 1781-82 several duels took place with fatal results. The survivors were tried by courts-martial for having been *accessory* to the deaths of the persons killed, and were invariably acquitted. The following is the finding of one of these courts, dated camp at Velont, 18th September 1781 :—

" The Court having well considered the evidence for and against the prisoner Captain Richard Scott,[1] together with what he has urged in his defence, are of opinion that the charge exhibited against him, viz., of his having been accessory to the death of Major Samuel Kilpatrick, has been fully proved, but as through the whole course of the proceedings many circumstances occur very favorable and alleviating, they do therefore acquit him of any degree of criminality, and he is hereby acquitted accordingly.

(Signed) GEORGE MACKENZIE,
Major 73rd Regiment, and President."

Cholera at Trincomalee, 1782.

In May 1782 Captain Bonnevaux, commanding the Madras detachment at Trincomalee, reported the appearance of an epidemic much resembling cholera :—

" Since the arrival of the fleet in this place, an epidemical disorder is rising among white and black, and by it alone we have lost at least 50 Europeans, with many blacks. It is a cramp and 'mal de chien' which seizes those in best health, and despatches them to the other world in less than four hours."

---

[1] Both officers belonged to the Bengal Native Infantry.

CHAP. X.

Formation of three companies of Topasses.

About this time the exigencies of the service led to the formation of three companies of Topasses, one at Madura, and two at Tanjore. The establishment of each company was fixed at 6 Serjeants, 6 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 1 Fifer, 1 Puckally, and 75 Privates.

Proportion of followers entitled to receive rice.

In August the number of private followers for whom rice was allowed to be drawn from the public stores was fixed as given below :—

" Major-General Stuart, or 2nd in command.	50
Colonel Lang, or officers of that rank ...	40
Field Officers, each	40
Captains	20
Subalterns	12
To every 100 non-commissioned rank and file, Europeans	14
To every 100 Native troops, including the black commissioned officers	10"

Alteration in scale of diet.

The following alteration with respect to the diet of Europeans was made in October :—

" For every 100 Europeans victualled, there is to be issued 75 lbs. of good wholesome bisquits, and 25 seers of rice, besides which there is to be indented for to the grain keeper, 10 seers for the soldiers' followers, and two seers for European women of every 100 men, and also 41 seers for public followers."

Flank Companies.

On the 24th December an order was issued fixing the number of officers for each flank company at one Captain and three Subalterns.

Military Secretary to be Judge Advocate-General also, 1783.

In March 1783 it was notified to the army that, in consequence of instructions from the Court of Directors, the office of Judge Advocate-General was to be considered as annexed to that of Military Secretary, [1] and Mr. John Hudleston was nominated accordingly.

[1] This office was always held by a Civilian until 1835.

CHAP. X.

Royal officers take precedence of Company's officers of the same grade.

No Royal troops served within the limits of the Madras Presidency from the time of the war with Hyder in 1767 up to 1780, when H.M.'s 73rd Regiment arrived. When the 39th Foot came to India in 1754 it was agreed between the Home Government and the Court of Directors that the officers thereof should take precedence of Company's officers of the same grade, and a similar stipulation was made on the embarkation of the 73rd. Galling as this supersession must have been to the old and experienced officers of the Company, it was comparatively little felt so long as the Royal troops consisted of a single regiment, but when considerable reinforcements arrived during 1782, the grievance specified, added to a further supersession caused by the grant of local rank to many of the senior officers of H.M.'s regiments, became too intolerable to be borne without remonstrance. The officers of the Bengal army had already addressed the Court of Directors regarding a similar grievance, and early in 1784, the Madras officers petitioned the King, and also sent a memorial to the Court of Directors.

The following are extracts from the petition :—

The Madras officers protest against this supersession, 1784.

Petition to the King.

"That in the infancy of the Company's military establishments in Hindostan when their views were confined to the protection of a few factories, and their forces both small and ill-disciplined, the propriety of that distinction which was made in favor of officers occasionally sent abroad by your Majesty's predecessors is sufficiently apparent; but the vast accession of territory since acquired by the Company having produced a proportional increase of military strength, and having opened a wide field for the exertion of military talents and experience, in which several officers of high rank in your Majesty's service have acted conspicuous parts as servants of the Company in training and conducting their forces, your petitioners humbly offer to your Majesty's royal consideration, whether so discouraging a preference ought to be continued.

CHAP. X.

"That as the armies of the Company are chiefly composed of natives of various countries and sects essentially differing from each other in religion, language, and manners, the study of these seems at least as necessary to unite the natives in action as the knowledge of military discipline; and your petitioners humbly conceive that officers of the Company possess peculiar advantages in this respect, exclusive of the experience they have acquired of the situation and resources of the different provinces in India which must considerably advance their claims to your Majesty's protection.

"That the events of the different wars in India, and more especially those of the present war, afford ample testimony in favor of the Company's armies, and of the state of perfection to which the native troops have arrived, both in discipline and in attachment to the British Government, and your petitioners crave your Majesty's permission to adduce the distinguished and steady behaviour of those troops in the most trying scenes of the Company's fortune as an incontestible proof of what they have advanced."

Memorial to the Court of Directors.

The memorial to the Court, from which the following are extracts, entered more into detail:—

"To the hardship therein recited, another has occurred still more mortifying, if possible, to us military men, which is the local rank[1] given indiscriminately to the superior ranks of H.M.'s officers in the East Indies; for if any comparison were drawn between the length of service (not to

[1] Colonels (Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels) Bruce (102nd Foot) and Campbell (36th) to be Major-Generals.

Colonels (Regimental Majors) Ogle (52nd) and Adams (101st) to be Major-Generals.

Lieutenant-Colonels Straubenzee (52nd), Macleod (42nd), Fullarton (98th), Humberston (78th), Forbes (102nd), Gordon (101st), Floyd (23rd L.D.) to be Colonels.

Majors Elphinston and Mackenzie (73rd), Cathcart (98th), Mackenzie (78th), Nash (23rd L. D.) and Knox (36th) to be Lieutenant-Colonels.

Captains Sterling (36th), Barry (52nd), Campbell (100th) to be Lieutenant-Colonels.

Captain Gratton (100th) to be Major.

say experience) of these officers, and those of the Company, it would be found that excepting a few instances, the latter had served in each rank at least double the time of the former, and during that time had opportunities of acquiring a practical knowledge of their profession to qualify themselves for the duties of the different ranks at which they had arrived by regular and progressive succession.

* * * *

"As the Company's establishment on the coast of Coromandel consists of only one General Officer, two Colonels, four Lieutenant-Colonels, and four Majors of Infantry, it must evidently appear to the Honorable Court that no Field Officer in their service can at any time have the command of any detachment, or part of the army while there are five Major-Generals, seven Colonels, and nine Lieutenant-Colonels in H.M.'s service placed by local rank above them, and that all stations of distinction and consequence in the military line must be held by King's officers alone, most of whom are perfect strangers to the mode of carrying on war in India; while your own officers, who to the knowledge of every part of the country joined to that of the manners, language and customs of the natives, act in a subordinate sphere where that knowledge, so essential to the good of the service, can be of little effect.

"To mark this hardship on the Company's officers the more strongly, your memorialists beg leave to observe that H.M.'s officers, to whom such local rank has been given, came to India with their corps, and although they should only have acted in their regimental ranks, have been appointed, in consequence of their local rank, to the command of lines, wings, and brigades of the army chiefly composed of Company's troops, while their own corps have been left in the command of officers who had been too short a time in the service to have had opportunities of acquiring experience equal to the importance of such a charge."

CHAP. X.

Professional merits of the officers of the Coast Army, 1780-85.

Several writers of the time have borne testimony to the professional merits of the Madras officers at this period. Colonel Fullarton, H.M.'s 98th Regiment, who commanded the Southern Army in 1783-84, thus expressed himself on the subject in a letter to the Madras Government dated in January 1785:—

"The officers on the coast are habituated to act in emergencies with a facility that few subordinate officers in Europe ever have a prospect of acquiring. Before an officer attains the rank of Captain, he must unavoidably have been often charged with the command of parties on distant marches, in the conveyance of stores, in the guard of posts and strongholds, in the business of collection, and menacing of refractory polygars; together with every other series of duty which can occur. From hence it will be found that there are few services indeed where so many men possess the practical requisites of an officer. How strongly have zeal, knowledge, and ability been exemplified during the late contest by those who command your sepoy battalions. With what address did they soothe the sufferings of their soldiers, relieve their wants, and restrain the well-grounded clamours of men whom the public necessities had left in extremity of distress!"

Captain Innes Munro, H.M.'s 73rd Regiment, wrote of them as follows:—

"All the Company's European officers are promoted by regular rotation; which, with the frequent opportunities they have of seeing service, gives them a vast fund of professional knowledge. They are fortunate who arrive at a company after twelve or fourteen years' service, by which time their exemplary, and assiduous attention to duty and discipline, renders them fit to be entrusted with the most important command."

Such having been the state of things it is only natural that the Company's officers should have been disgusted and mortified by the existence of a regulation which

subjected them to supersession of the most unusual character. CHAP. X.

Extraordinary instances of supersession.

Two instances of this were cited by Lieutenant-General Lang when submitting the petition and memorial to the Government of Madras for the purpose of their being transmitted to England:—

"A young gentleman, a Lieutenant in H.M.'s service only 14 years' old, by his ranking above the Company's officers, was (from the routine of the service) in the face of the enemy, and at a most critical time entrusted with the command of a picket consisting chiefly of natives who had long been commanded by a Company's Lieutenant of 14 years' standing, and who in consequence was obliged to serve under him.

"Another instance, I shall mention, was in command of a detachment from the army where a Captain who had served the Company for the space of 17 years with credit and ability, and had obtained by experience a thorough knowledge of the manners, language, and customs of the troops composing the detachment, was obliged to submit to the command of a Captain who had been but 26 months in H.M.'s service, and was but lately arrived in this country."

Principal grievance redressed in 1788.

The principal grievance complained of was redressed in August 1788, but it was not until the re-organization of the army in 1796 that a fair proportion of field officers was granted to the service.

Officers on leave in Europe not to benefit by steps.

In March 1784, shortly before the peace, an order from the Court of Directors was published to the army in which it was announced that no officer returning to Europe, except on medical certificate, should benefit by any step which might take place during his absence.

CHAP. X.

NATIVE INFANTRY, 1780–84.

Formation of a body of Pioneers, 1780.

In September 1780 Lieutenant Joseph Moorhouse of the artillery, then Commissary of Stores, and entrusted with the general supervision of working parties, recommended the formation of two companies of Native Pioneers[1] in supersession of the common laborers theretofore temporarily employed in that capacity as occasion might require, who were not only inefficient, but apt to throw down their working implements, and fly on the appearance of an enemy. Government, having approved of the proposal, the following order was issued :—

FORT ST. GEORGE, 30TH SEPTEMBER 1780.

"The Honorable the President and Select Committee are pleased to direct that two companies of Pioneers be raised as soon as possible by the Commissary of Stores, each company consisting of 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 5 Havildars, 5 Naigues, and 100 Black Pioneers. The Havildars to be paid 3½ pagodas per month, the Naigues 2½ pagodas, and the private Pioneers to have 2 pagodas per month paid by rolls signed by the Commissary of Stores to the army. The Pioneers to be clothed in blue jackets, and to be armed, 50 of each company, with light pistols, and 50 with pikes six feet long.

"When these Pioneers are raised, they are to be employed with the army to clear and mend roads, &c., instead of mamooty men, for whom no charge is then to be made.

"The stoppages from the above corps as those made from the sepoy corps for half mounting, and they are to be

[1] The Pioneers were officered from the Infantry up to 1831, in which year they were placed under officers of Engineers, and regularly instructed in sapping and mining. The corps is now represented by the "Queen's Own Madras Sappers and Miners."

supplied with the same articles, the jackets only to be blue instead of white."

Sepoys to be provided with tents at the expense of Government.

Up to this period the sepoys provided their own tents when on service, and were also not infrequently obliged to use them in garrison for want of sufficient hutting accommodation; but in October 1780, Government, upon the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief, resolved to furnish tents in future from the public stores without charge. It was at the same time directed that no stoppages should be made from the pay of the sepoys on account of slops or half mounting, but that they should be permitted to provide their own.

Not to be put under stoppages for slops.

Promotion of Native Officers to be by seniority.

During the same month, the discretion regarding promotion in the commissioned ranks, which to a certain extent had been vested in Commandants, was revoked by the following order:—

"In all promotion of sepoy officers, the Captains of the battalions are in future, always to recommend the officers next in rank to fill the vacancy, which is to be mentioned in the certificate of the recommendation."

Gratuity granted to sepoys embarking for service beyond the limits of their own Presidency, 1781.

In January 1781, most probably in consequence of the general disinclination to embark for service in the Carnatic which had been evinced by the Circar battalions, Government issued an order directing that a gratuity, equal to two months' pay, should be paid to every man of a Circar battalion who might embark for service, either in the Carnatic, or in the other Presidencies. The Carnatic battalions were promised a like advantage in case of their being called upon to go by sea, either to the Northern Circars, or to Calcutta or Bombay.

Disputes between the Bengal and Madras Sepoys.

The plan of brigading the Bengal and Madras native infantry together during the war, instead of separately, appears to have led to frequent quarrels, for on the 22nd September the following order was issued on the subject:—

CHAP. X.

"The General is much concerned to have so many reports daily of disputes between the Bengal and Coast sepoys.

"The appellation 'Bengalee' made use of by the Coast sepoys should be particularly explained to their men by the Officers Commanding the Bengal native corps, as the general designation by which the sepoys of this country know those of the other establishment, and without attaching to it the same meaning as it has in Bengal.

"The General expects he will not again have occasion to address the Commanding Officers of the native corps on this subject, and that they will, by every possible means, promote the concord and unanimity which ought ever to subsist amongst soldiers who are to consider themselves as brothers fighting in the same cause, and to draw their swords only against the common enemy."

An additional Jemadar allowed to the 21st battalion.

The day after the battle at Sholinghur, the General issued an order to the effect that the 21st Carnatic battalion should be allowed a Jemadar extra to the establishment for the purpose of carrying the standard which was taken by the battalion in that action. This privilege is still enjoyed by the 20th Regiment which represents the 21st battalion.

The exercise practised in the Coast battalions to be adopted by the Bengal Native Troops.

On the 21st October the following order was published in camp at Atmancherry in the Chittoor Pollams:—

"The Commanding Officers of the Bengal native corps are directed to take every opportunity of instructing their men in the exercise practised by the Coast troops. Their drill Havildars and Naigues to be first instructed, and the Officers Commanding the Coast battalions to give them every assistance in their power."

Formation of the 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, and 27th battalions, 1782.

On the 4th April 1782 an order was issued for the formation into six [1] regular battalions of certain local corps raised since the commencement of the war. The 22nd and 23rd battalions had already been formed and

[1] These six battalions were reduced in August 1785.

numbered at Tanjore during 1781; the remaining four, viz., one at Trichinopoly, one at Madura, and two at Madras, were now numbered from the 24th to the 27th consecutively.

Completion of old battalions.

The supernumerary levies remaining after the formation of the new battalions were drafted to complete the old battalions then serving in the south, viz., the 1st, 3rd, 6th, 7th, 10th, 13th, and 19th.

Further steps taken to strengthen the army.

About the same time orders were given for the formation of several strong independent companies at Trichinopoly, Madura, and Palamcottah, with the view of using them as depôts from which to recruit the regular army.

Additional European officers were appointed to the Corps of Sebundies in Tanjore, and in the Northern Circars; and the number of marksmen was increased to 160 men of all ranks, to be divided into two companies.

At this period it appears that good service was occasionally rewarded by the promotion of relatives of individuals who had distinguished themselves. The following order issued the day after the battle at Arnee is a case in point:—

Promotion of sons of a Native Officer in acknowledgment of his services.

"The Commander-in-Chief very much laments the loss of Meer Saleh, Commandant of the 4th battalion, killed yesterday, as a brave and faithful soldier of the Company; he is pleased to promote his eldest son Tippoo Saib to be Jemadar, and his second son Mahomed Saib to be Havildar in the 4th battalion."

Reduction of the Guides.

In October the Corps of Guides was reduced to a few hircarrahs, all the effective sepoys belonging thereto being sent to rejoin their respective corps.

Re-formation of the 12th Battalion.

On the 29th November orders were issued for the completion of the establishment of the 12th battalion, six companies of which had been taken at Cuddalore in April. The remaining four, viz., the two grenadier companies serving with the army, one company doing duty

CHAP. X.

with the 15th battalion, and one in garrison at Wandiwash, formed the nucleus, and the battalion was completed by incorporating three companies of the 7th, and by drafts of supernumeraries.

Trincomallee Prize money, 1783.

In January 1783 the prize money for the capture of Trincomallee was paid to the troops in the following proportions:—

		RS.
Sergeants, Subadars, and Jemadars,	each	... 287
Havildar, Naigue, Sepoy, and Puckally	„	... 34¼
Drummer, each	... ...	... 33¼

The Commander-in-Chief directed the publication of the distribution in general orders, and desired that it might be explained to the native corps of both establishments "to show the care that is taken to have justice done to the sepoys who go upon service wherever they are required."

Collery Company.

A few days after the attack on the French lines at Cuddalore in June 1783, the Commander-in-Chief directed the formation of a company of Polygars or Colleries, to be called the Collery company, and to be employed on out-post duties. This company, which was composed of drafts from the native battalions then in camp, consisted of 1 Subadar, 2 Jemadars, and 50 rank and file, and was placed under Lieutenant Sundt.

Grade of Captain-Lieutenant restored in the Infantry.

On the 5th November the grade of Captain-Lieutenant was re-introduced in the infantry, and the establishment of European officers for each native battalion was fixed at 1 Captain, 1 Captain-Lieutenant, 2 Lieutenants, and 7 Ensigns.

The Captain-Lieutenants were to have the rank of Captain in the army, and were not eligible for either of the regimental staff appointments. This alteration was made in consequence of a petition from the subalterns of infantry who complained that the restoration of the grade

of Captain-Lieutenant in the artillery at the recommendation of Sir Eyre Coote in 1780 had been the cause of grievous supersession, which they thus described :—

"It is only requisite to say that Lieutenants of infantry of above 13 years' standing have the mortification to be commanded by Captain-Lieutenants of artillery whose names have been but little more than 4 years on the list of the army."

Government when conceding the request of the petitioners, issued an order from which the following is an extract :—

"The Right Honorable the President and Select Committee have made this promotion in the infantry line, not only with a view to the utility and advantage which must accrue to the public service from ensuring to each sepoy corps, officers of rank and experience, but also in consideration of the gallant and meritorious services of the subalterns with the army in the late trying campaigns, and at the same time to cause a more equal rise in the different corps of this establishment."

Infantry attached to Body Guard, 1784.

In January 1784 a company of Light Infantry under a subaltern was attached to the Governor's Body Guard. This company was composed of drafts in almost equal proportions from the 1st and 12th battalions then in Fort St. George, and consisted of 1 Subadar, 2 Jemadars, 5 Havildars, 5 Naigues, 2 Drummers, and 100 Privates.

Willing spirit of the sepoys with Fullarton's army.

On the 6th of the same month, Colonel Fullarton, then in camp at Dindigul, made the following report regarding the good conduct of the native troops under his command:

"The troops have carried their provisions on their backs from Palghautcherry to this place, and have enough remaining to subsist them as far as Madura, being nearly 200 miles. I mention this circumstance, my Lord and Gentlemen, as a proof of the willing spirit of your sepoys in this quarter who have borne all their hardships with alacrity seldom equalled, and never surpassed."

CHAPTER XI.

FROM THE PEACE IN MARCH 1784, TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE WAR WITH TIPPOO IN MAY 1790.

CHAP. XI.

Immediately on the conclusion of peace, Captain Muirhead, with the 20th battalion, was deputed to take over certain forts in the Carnatic which we had lost during the war. The places then restored were Arcot, Arnee, Kylasghur, Chumbarghur, Mymundalum, Carnaticghur, Gingee, Thiaghur, Gunjenghur, Rawatnellore, Virdachellum, Rungenghur, and Palamcottah.[1] The fortifications at Arcot had been nearly entirely destroyed; the remaining forts, with two exceptions, were reported as being in good repair.

The Bengal troops leave Madras, 1784.

On the 19th April the Bengal troops received orders to march for their own Presidency, on which occasion the Madras Government expressed their high sense of the distinguished services of the detachment, and of Colonel Pearse by whom it had been so efficiently commanded.

Prisoners detained in Mysore.

Although it had been agreed that all prisoners should be released immediately on the conclusion of the treaty, yet a very considerable number, Europeans as well as natives, were detained and never given up, notwithstanding that special application was made for their release.

Similar infringement of the treaty of 1769.

The treaty of 1769 had been infringed in a similar manner, for when the officers of Baillie's detachment arrived at Seringapatam in 1780 they found two soldiers

[1] In South Arcot, on the road to Trichinopoly.

CHAP. XI.

named Samuel Spencer and John Wilton who had been taken at Erode in 1768. It appears that these men had been detained on account of their qualifications as armourers.

Lieutenant Rutledge, and others never released.

During 1785 several letters were received in Madras from prisoners in Mysore. One of these dated at Seringapatam on the 2nd November was from Lieutenant Rutledge, Madras Artillery, who had been taken near Vellore in 1782 when with Ensign Byrne's detachment. In this letter he mentioned that about 80 Europeans[1] captured by Admiral Suffrein were still in prison, also about 30 sepoys of Baillie's force, an equal number of Bombay sepoys taken at Bednore, and about 25 artificers. Some of these subsequently made their escape, but the majority were never heard of again.

Inhabitants of the Carnatic detained in Mysore.

It seems that this breach of faith was not confined to men belonging to the service, for it is stated by Wilks that although about 2,000 inhabitants of the Carnatic, who had been carried off from their villages into Mysore, were permitted to return, yet at least one hundred times that number remained in captivity.

The released prisoners arrive at Vellore.

On the 15th April nearly 1,200[2] Europeans, including officers, and about 3,000 sepoys, with several hundred servants and camp followers who had been confined at

[1] About 50 officers and warrant officers, and some 400 seamen, were taken by Suffrein in the "Hannibal" frigate, and in the "Resolution," "Fortitude," and other vessels. All of these were delivered over to Hyder near Cuddalore on the 30th June 1782, although the Admiral must have been well aware of the barbarous and inhuman treatment to which he thus subjected them. They were all put in irons, and sent to Seringapatam on foot in that condition.

[2] Of these, 34 artillerymen, and 1,621 sepoys, including officers, belonged to the Bombay Establishment. The numbers in the text are taken from the report of Government to the Court of Directors, dated 8th June 1784. The account given in the "Memoirs of the War in Asia," and which has been followed by Wilks, is somewhat different.

CHAP. XI.

Seringapatam, Bangalore, and other places, were assembled at Ooscottah in Mysore, where they were formally made over to the officer[1] deputed to receive them, and they arrived at Vellore on the 25th of the same month.

Sufferings of prisoners.

Those who had been imprisoned at Bangalore, and at Bednore, appear to have been comparatively well treated, but the sufferings of the officers at Seringapatam, Chittledroog, and other forts were very severe. Most of them were in fetters for several consecutive years, others were ironed both hand and foot. All were nearly naked. Their allowance,[2] supposed to cover everything, was at first about seven pence a day, and afterwards about six pence.

Deaths of officers in prison.

Several officers died from natural causes during their imprisonment, but it was reported at the time that many had been poisoned, or otherwise made away with. Circumstantial accounts of the murder of General Mathews having been current in Madras, Colonel Brathwaite, immediately after his release, was called upon by Lord Macartney for any information he might possess on the subject. The Colonel replied in a lengthy communication, the substance of which was to the effect that although it was not in his power "to account for the deaths of several officers, without concurring in the general belief that they died by violence of some kind," yet he was of opinion, for certain reasons given, that no undue means had been resorted to in the case of General Mathews. With reference to the officers generally, it may

[1] Captain, afterwards Lieutenant-General, Sir Thomas Dallas, G.C.B.

[2] See Appendices P and Q for an account of messing, &c., &c., in prison, taken from the "Memoirs of the War in Asia," London, 1788. From internal evidence it would seem that this work must have been written by Lieutenant Alexander Read, A.D.C. to Colonel Baillie. He was afterwards distinguished as a Political and Civil Officer, and was placed in charge of the Baramahal when it was ceded to us in 1792.

be remarked that the malarious fevers of Chittledroog, Savandroog, and other hill forts in the Mysore country were sufficiently deadly to have caused the death of any European confined therein for any length of time.

Commandant Subadar Syed Ibrahim.

An instance of fidelity on the part of a distinguished native officer who died in prison rather than accept service under Tippoo is too remarkable to be passed over in silence, and cannot be better described than in the words of Government when granting a pension to his nearest heir on her being found in Seringapatam at the capture of that place in 1799.

"G.O.G., Fort St. George, 26th May 1800.

Complimentary order.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council has deemed himself fortunate in discovering the near connections of Commandant Syed Ibrahim, who have survived the long captivity and death of that faithful, honorable, and distinguished officer.

"2. It will be in the recollection of the army that Syed Ibrahim commanded the Tanjore Cavalry in the year 1781, was made prisoner during that year, was repeatedly invited by the late Tippoo Sultan to accept service in Mysore under the most brilliant promises, and under the repeated recommendations of his fellow prisoners, the British officers, until their release in the year 1784; that after the release of the British officers, Syed Ibrahim, Commandant, was removed to the fort of Cowly Droog,[1] where he suffered the hardships of a rigorous confinement, and unwholesome food, intended to have produced that acquiescence which the Sultan's invitations had failed to procure.

"3. His Lordship therefore experiences the most cordial gratification in pointing out to the native troops of this Establishment, the memorable example of attachment and fortitude

[1] In the district of Nuggur, about 12 miles south of the town of Bednore or Nuggur.

CHAP. XI.

exhibited by Syed Ibrahim in resisting the earnest solicitations, in supporting the oppressive cruelty of the late Sultan, and in finally laying down his life as a sacrifice to the duties of fidelity and honor.

"4. In order to manifest his respect for the long services, the exemplary virtue and impregnable fidelity of Syed Ibrahim, the Governor in Council is pleased to order and direct that the amount of his pay as Commandant of cavalry, being fifty-two pagodas, and twenty-one fanams per month, shall be conferred as a pension for life on his sister, who left her home in the Carnatic to share his misfortunes in captivity, and who was subsequently wounded in the storm of Seringapatam.

"5. In order also to perpetuate His Lordship's sense of the Syed's truth and attachment to the Company's service, the Governor in Council has ordered a tomb to be erected to his memory at Cowly Droog, with an establishment of two lamps, and a Fakir for the service of the tomb according to the rites of his religion."

Discontinuance of Batta.

On the 26th September 1784 it was announced that full batta was to cease from the 1st October, from which date the Europeans in the cantonment of Arcot, and those in the southern army were to receive half batta up to the 1st January 1785, when all batta whatsoever would be discontinued. This order created much discontent throughout the army, Royal as well as Company's. A change in the method of victualling the European troops was ordered at the same time, and was introduced in such a hasty and inconsiderate manner as to cause a mutiny [1] in one of H.M.'s regiments at Arcot, which was fortunately suppressed without loss of life.

---

[1] The order of the 26th September was not received by the Officer Commanding at Arcot until the evening of the 1st October, but the Civilian Paymaster, having been previously furnished with a copy, acted upon it, and stopped the rations and arrack on the morning of the 1st without communicating with the Officer Commanding the Station, so that the men had no time to make arrangements to supply themselves.

Remonstrances poured in from all quarters. One memorial from the Company's officers serving to the south of the Coleroon, and in the cantonment of Arcot, was signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly and 254 others. Similar memorials were forwarded about the same time by officers at other stations, viz., one from the King's and Company's officers at Ellore, dated 2nd December, in which the names are not given, one from the officers H.M.'s 78th regiment, and the Hanoverians in the south, dated 11th December, signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie and 22 other officers of the 78th, and by Major Honey and 17 other officers of the Hanoverians. Many officers of the 23rd Light Dragoons, and of H.M.'s 36th, 52nd and 73rd regiments also addressed Government on the subject.

The officers protest against the measure.

The memorial first specified was the most important, and the most ably argued. It commenced by setting forth that the allowance of half batta had been discontinued in 1776, but had been restored after a few months, having been found indispensable, more particularly in the case of Subalterns. It went on to say that prices in 1784 were on an average 120 per cent. higher than they had been in 1776, exclusive of imposts introduced since the commencement of the last war, and which were still permitted to be exacted by the native powers subject to the British Government, on all necessaries passing from the coast to the interior.

Rise in prices.

Transit duties.

The memorialists further dwelt on the unusual expenses which they had unavoidably incurred during the war owing to the high prices, and to the necessity of carrying with them supplies for their own subsistence, and that of their followers; a necessity never before experienced, inasmuch as in every preceding campaign a bazaar, or market, had accompanied the army. They adverted to the length of time they had been kept without pay, in conse-

Unusual expenses.

CHAP. XI.

Hardships owing to want of pay.

quence of which they had been compelled to borrow at great disadvantage, and concluded as follows:—

"At the moment of writing this, the army is at an average above 12 months in arrears, a circumstance unheard of before in any service. We have been told that these arrears are to be liquidated, but have not had the satisfaction to be informed in what manner,[1] or when that may be expected."

"It is strictly within the modesty of speech to say that no body of officers in any service have ever suffered so much from the want of pay as those in the Honorable Company's service during the late war, and from its consequences still continue to experience.

Distress of the Subalterns.

"We beg to remark, my Lord and Gentlemen, that our necessities are great, the demands of our creditors urgent, and that the younger part of the army, after selling wearing apparel, and other necessaries for their immediate subsistence, find great difficulty in providing for the wants of nature, and in supplying the humble meal for the day.

"Deprived of half batta[2] we shall be pinched in our very

---

[1] Bills, or promissory notes, were afterwards granted by Government for the whole or part of those arrears, but their credit was so bad that the officers could not raise money upon them at a lower rate of discount than 40 per cent.! After the receipt of a large sum from Bengal in 1786, the rate was reduced to 30 per cent. which the discounters represented as perfectly moderate!

[2] Colonel Fullarton, although a warm supporter of Government, could not concur in the propriety of this reduction, and thus expressed himself on the subject in his letter dated 7th January 1785:—

"Your Government has exhibited a political phenomenon unprecedented in the annals of mankind. A state, or public, indebted almost to every individual in its service, and yet the functions of authority continuing unimpeded by any serious commotion. Several circumstances however have sufficiently denoted the hazard of such a situation. When the embarrassments resulting from a treasury exhausted, a country desolate, and a credit ruined in the prosecution of a destructive war, impelled you *to direct that all allowance of batta should cease at a period when the arrears of the army, and distresses of the country rendered that indulgence, or more properly, that right of the army, peculiarly indispensable, the remonstrances, and vigorous measures adopted by the Military, evinced the public danger of uniting the individuals of a community against the Government.*"

existence, and left without the means of supporting with propriety the stations we have the honor to hold; under which predicament we cannot answer for that zeal and exertion which, it may be fairly presumed, have saved to the Honorable Company their possessions in the Carnatic.

"We hope, my Lord and Gentlemen, that you will take this statement of facts, laid before you without exaggeration, into your most serious consideration, and that from your justice they will induce a continuation of half batta in those provinces where it used to be allowed."

Half batta restored under the name of "temporary allowance."

On the 22nd December Government, on reconsideration, resolved that no reduction should at that time be made in the emoluments of the officers, but being unwilling to cancel the General Order directing the discontinuance of half batta, they compounded the matter by sanctioning an equivalent temporary allowance in lieu thereof. Several objections were raised to this, but ultimately the officers consented to receive it, and half batta[1] continued to be drawn under the head of "temporary allowance" until June 1792 when the term "half batta" was ordered to be reintroduced in the pay abstracts.

Mutiny at Poonamallee, 1785.

The discontinuance of full batta was not followed by any overt act of mutiny except in the case of the regiment of H.M.'s Foot stationed in the fort at Poonamallee, the men of which forced the magazine on the night of the 21st January 1785, supplied themselves therefrom with ammunition for their firelocks and field pieces, and announced their intention to march to Madras. Intelligence of this occurrence having reached the Government, a detachment composed of 400 Hanoverians, 150 Madras European infantry, 300 artillerymen, and 580 sepoys

[1] The pay of a Lieutenant was 30 pagodas, or 105 rupees. His half batta was 16 pagodas or 56 rupees. Total 161 rupees. The discontinuance of half batta consequently amounted to the loss of more than a third of his means of subsistence.

CHAP. XI.

marched from the Mount under Colonel Wangenheim on the night of the 23rd, and arrived at Poonamallee at daybreak on the 24th. On perceiving the approach of the detachment, the garrison, which was not under the control of the officers, raised the drawbridge and prepared to maintain their position.

Colonel Wangenheim, having referred for instructions, was directed to proceed to extremities unless the men should surrender unconditionally. Matters remained in this state until the 26th when the regiment piled arms and submitted. On the 30th of the same month a Court of Enquiry [1] was ordered to assemble at Poonamallee on the 7th February, and on the 1st of that month the arms were restored to the men.

General Dalling assumes command.

Lieutenant-General Sir John Dalling, *Bart.*, arrived from England on the 29th May, and assumed command of the army, *vice* Lieutenant-General Ross Lang, who retired upon a special pension [2] of £1,000 per annum granted in recognition of his long and meritorious service.

General Burgoyne recalled.

Shortly after General Dalling's arrival, Major-General Burgoyne was tried and acquitted. He returned to England immediately afterwards, having been recalled by the War Office.

Lord Macartney resigns.

On the 18th June Lord Macartney resigned the Government and was succeeded by Mr. Davidson, the Senior Member of Council.

Immediately after the conclusion of the war, Government commenced to do all in their power towards the liquidation of the arrears due to the troops. The accounts

---

[1] The proceedings were furnished to Government on the 14th February; no copy has been found in the records, nor any mention of the finding.

[2] Pensions on retirement were not granted until 1796.

were gone into, and certificates granted for all moneys due up to the 31st August 1784. This arrangement was acquiesced in by the sepoys on the assurance that their pay subsequent to that date would be regularly disbursed every month, and that funds would be set aside for the discharge of the arrears; but these engagements were not fulfilled.

CHAP. XI.

Government fail to meet their engagements regarding Pay, 1785.

In June 1785 the Paymaster at Trichinopoly made an urgent appeal to Government for funds, bringing to notice that the current payments had not been kept up according to promise, and that the battalions in his range were in arrears for the four preceding months. He further pointed out that the distress of the sepoys was aggravated by the difficulty of procuring rice which was extremely scarce, and that there was little prospect for the future, as most of the growing crops in the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly had been mortgaged to money-lenders.

Surrender of the assignment.

The difficulties of Government were much increased at this time by the surrender to the Nawaub of the assignment over the revenues of the Carnatic, which took place on the 1st July in conformity with the orders of the Board of Control.

It was scarcely possible that the native troops would have remained passive much longer under their privations, but the outbreak was precipitated by an order issued in August which directed the reduction of fourteen battalions, viz., those from the 22nd to the 35th inclusive. This order naturally created an apprehension on the part of the men of these battalions that the payment of their arrears might be indefinitely postponed.

Mutiny of the 32nd.

The 32nd battalion, then at Trichinopoly, mutinied immediately on hearing of the proposed reduction, but being overawed by the garrison it submitted quietly a day or two afterwards.

CHAP. XI.

Mutiny of the 33rd.

The men of the 33rd battalion at the out-station of Srivilliputtur [1] were more obstinate, and announced their intention to hold out until their arrears were paid off. Active measures were immediately taken by Brigadier Horne, commanding the district, who sent Captain Muirhead against the mutineers with part of the 20th and 16th battalions, and the grenadiers of the 3rd battalion. The detachment reached the place at day-break on the 26th September, and was confronted by the mutineers drawn up under arms, and apparently prepared for resistance.

Quelled by Captain Muirhead.

Captain Muirhead endeavored to induce them to come to terms, but as they refused to accept anything less than a settlement of all arrears, he advanced upon them with the bayonet, reserving his fire. The mutineers fell back as he advanced, and were finally dispersed without bloodshed. The following order issued by Government on this occasion is significant of their situation :—

"Fort St. George, 2nd October 1785.

Thanks of Government.

"The Honorable President and Council being desirous of expressing their sense of the behaviour of those officers who were instrumental in quelling the late mutinies in the native corps to the southward of the Coleroon, take this method of conveying to them their full and public approbation thereon.

"The conduct of Brigadier-General Horne at Trichinopoly, and of Captain Muirhead at Shevelapatore, merit in particular, the warmest thanks of the Board, which are not less due to the troops in general who were employed in the above service.

"The Honorable the President and Council take this opportunity of repeating their assurances to the respective corps serving under this Establishment, that as soon as they have the power to satisfy their just demands, they shall most readily

[1] District of Tinnevelly.

attend particularly to that object. In the meantime they think proper to declare that nothing but the pecuniary distresses of the Company have prevented them from doing it, of which they trust that the troops are assured, and the Board have no doubt but they will continue to merit the favor and protection of Government who are determined on their part to support those that uniformly manifest their zeal, and attachment to the public interest."

The Bengal Government, awakened to a sense of their responsibility should they continue to withhold the assistance of which the Madras Presidency stood so much in need, at last signified their intention to forward nine lacks of rupees, but before this remittance became available the 13th battalion mutinied at Trichinopoly on the 14th January 1786.

Mutiny of the 13th battalion, 1786.

This battalion was described by Brigadier Horne as a corps "hitherto distinguished for regularity and obedience, and who, it is with pungent grief, I acknowledge have been driven by a series of want and unparalleled hardships to a state of desperation."

Takes possession of the rock.

The battalion took possession of the rock and of the wall which surrounded it, thus ensuring the command of the place.

Brigadier Horne offers terms.

Brigadier Horne on hearing of this assembled the rest of the garrison, consisting of 50 men of the Madras European regiment, 30 artillerymen, a few cavalry and native gunners, and 90 of the 20th native battalion, with which he took up his position at the main guard to watch the mutineers until the 78th regiment could come up from Tanjore. In the meantime a sum equal to pay for one month was offered to the 13th with the promise of two months more at a short date, but this offer was rejected with indignation. In fact, as had been previously reported, the men of the native corps had lost confidence in the promises of Government, and the 13th assigned the following reasons for their conduct :—

CHAP. XI.

Reasons of the battalion for refusing them.

"They[1] said they had done their duty with credit and reputation during the course of the war; that they had submitted to its hardships in common with the rest of the army with cheerfulness and alacrity; that they had not murmured, however severe upon them, at the method in which their old arrears were adjusted because it was general; but that they had been long mortified at the distinction shewn to the troops in the neighbouring garrisons by more regular payments, and in a specie not liable to fluctuation; that however they imputed this at first to accident, or the distresses of Government, that under that idea they fought with difficulties, sold their little superfluities, and as wants increased, parted with their necessaries, but that as insupportable misery came upon them, stifling the cries of nature and the tenderest feelings of humanity, they were reduced, some of them, to the dire necessity of consigning their offspring to slavery to preserve their existence. That in the midst of these their sufferings they saw the troops at Tanjore cleared off for December, that particularly the 10th battalion recently from this station had, on its arrival there received payment up to January, and the 20th battalion lately from Madura for November, while they were offered pay for August, one half of which was commuted into paddy at an advanced price, with an assurance only of two months more, and without a prospect of being brought on a level with their brother soldiers in their vicinity; that unconscious of such unmerited distinction, unable to struggle longer with misfortune and contempt, they were resolved to do themselves justice, and they ultimately insisted, as the only terms of accommodation, on a total clearance of all current demands."

The battalion returns to duty.

All the garrison guards, as well as a portion of the main guard, were furnished by this battalion, and although they signified their concurrence with their comrades on the rock in standing out for the payment of the arrears which had accrued since the termination of

[1] Brigadier Horne's report, dated 15th January 1786.

the war, they remained steadily at their posts performing their duty as usual. Matters remained in this state until the afternoon of the 15th, when the principal officer of the Nawaub came forward with money sufficient to defray two months' pay for the native corps, and the battalion having consented to receive this on condition of the speedy discharge of the remaining current arrears, it left the rock and returned to barracks about midnight.

Current arrears paid up to end of 1785.

This occurrence, added to representations from Brigadier Horne to the effect that even the best men were disgusted with the service, caused the Government to take immediate steps to equalise the payments to all native corps up to the 31st December 1785, which was effected by an expenditure of upwards of 12 lacks of rupees, 8½ of which had been received from Bengal.

Arrangements for the liquidation of arrears due up to 31st August 1784.

On the 17th March Government published an order, of which the following is an abstract, setting forth the manner in which they proposed to settle the arrears due up to the 31st August 1784. The amount due to subalterns, non-commissioned officers, and privates was to be liquidated by bills on Bengal payable in eight months from the 1st January 1786 with interest at 8 per cent., and a premium of 4 per cent. Discount offices were opened at Madras, at the suggestion of the Governor-General, by certain gentlemen who engaged to liquidate these bills at 30 per cent. discount for such persons as might not wish to await the period fixed for payment.

The arrears due to Captains and all officers above that rank were to be settled by Bengal bonds bearing interest from the 1st January 1786 at 8 per cent.

The claims of surgeons, agents, contractors, and bullock maistries were to be liquidated by means of Bengal bonds in like manner.

It would seem that the difficulties of Government up to this time had been increased by the expenditure

CHAP. XI.

required for the purchase of investments for transmission to England, for it was not until late in 1785 that they received instructions from the Court of Directors, authorising them to give the priority to the claims of the army. The following is a copy of these instructions.—

Arrears due to the army to be paid off in preference to other claims.

"We cannot conclude this dispatch without directing your serious attention to the large sum of arrears due to the army. Every possible exertion must be made to diminish them without delay, and all other considerations must yield to that object. The pay of the soldier ought never to be in arrears, and while there is a single pagoda in your treasury, he must be paid in preference to every other article of expenditure."

During 1785 the settlements captured from the French and Dutch were restored to them, with the exception of Negapatam of which we retained possession.

Members of Council prohibited from trading.

About the end of the year orders were received from the Court of Directors prohibiting the Members of Council from engaging in mercantile transactions, and allowing them nine months to wind up their affairs. The salaries of the Governor, the Commander-in-Chief, and the other Members of Council were raised at the same time and fixed as follows:—

Revision of their salaries.

Governor .. .. 40,000 pagodas per annum (about £14,000) with emoluments from the mint.

Commander-in-Chief ... 15,000 pagodas per annum (about £5,250) with 5,000 additional (about £1,750) in time of war.

Third Member of Council ... 15,000 pagodas per annum.

Fourth Member of Council. 14,000 pagodas per annum (about £ 4,900).

Sir A. Campbell appointed Governor, 1786.

On the 7th April 1786, Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell arrived, and assumed charge of the Government. He was appointed to the additional office of Commander-in-Chief in September of the same year.

CHAP. XI.

Repulse at Pombutty.

On the 22nd July a detachment under Captain Fotheringham of the 20th battalion was sent from Trichinopoly against the fort of the Polygar of Pombutty. Although the place was strong, and surrounded by a double hedge of thorns which formed a very difficult obstacle, Captain Fotheringham attempted to carry it by a *coup de main*, but was repulsed with the loss of 15 killed and 73 wounded. The fort was abandoned a few hours afterwards. This disaster was owing to over-confidence, the officer employed to make the reconnaissance having described the place in the following terms :—" A nasty little mud fort containing 150 men, mostly pikemen ; I will be answerable to take the same without losing a man." The detachment, composed of part of the 20th battalion, and a few artillerymen and pioneers, was reported to have behaved well notwithstanding the failure.

Brigadier-General Horne after having censured the Commanding Officer for his imprudence, observed that

Gallantry of a Jemadar of the 20th battalion.

" The spirit and obedience of the 20th battalion and of the corps of artillery were never more conspicuous. The signal and distinguished gallantry of Jemadar Hussain Khan, the Native Adjutant, throughout the whole action, but particularly in returning after having been severely wounded, and by his personal exertions, and example bringing off one of the six pounders, at which most of the Europeans had been wounded, and which being abandoned, would in all probability have fallen into the enemy's hands. I beg leave most warmly to recommend him to your notice and patronage as meriting everything which the line of the service will admit."

General Dalling resigns.

Lieutenant-General Sir John Dalling resigned in September in consequence of orders from England which vested the Government, and the command of the army in one and the same person.

CHAP. XI.

Relations of the Civil and Military in certain districts.

During the month of November an order was published revising the rules which had defined the separate powers of the civil and military officers in districts governed by a Chief and Council, such as Vizagapatam; all previous regulations on the subject were annulled at the same time.

The following is an abstract of the most important paragraphs:—

Although the Chiefs in Council were still to be the superior authorities in their respective districts, they were debarred from interfering with the discipline, or command of the troops "except in cases where the military officer goes beyond the duties of his particular station."

Keys of forts to be kept by Chiefs in Council.

The keys of the forts were to be kept by the Chiefs in Council, the parole to be given by them, and periodical returns of all troops within their jurisdiction to be made to them.

Requisitions for troops.

All requisitions for troops were to be complied with by the officer commanding in the district. Such requisitions to be in writing.

Correspondence with Native Powers.

Military officers were prohibited from corresponding with Rajahs or any other country powers, except in time of war. Copies of all such correspondence to be sent to the Commander-in-Chief for submission to Government.

Leave.

Leave of absence to officers at the principal station to be granted by the Chief and Council, and at out-stations by the officer commanding. Such leave to be confined to the limits of the district.

General Orders.

All General Orders were to be sent to the commanding officer by the Adjutant-General, who at the same time was to furnish copies to the Chief in Council.

All General Orders sent by Government direct to the

Chief in Council were to be given to the officer commanding for publication to the troops.

Detachment in Calastry, 1788.

Early in July 1788 a detachment composed of the 4th and 8th battalions with 4 guns, all under Captain Dunwoody of the 8th, was sent into the Calastry Zemindary on service. The fort at Panmore was taken by storm just before daybreak on the 20th with the loss of 20 men killed and wounded. The forts at Veeroor and Seetarampoor were evacuated immediately afterwards, and the service successfully completed, for which Captain Dunwoody and the detachment received the thanks of Government.

ACQUISITION OF GUNTOOR.

Although the district of Guntoor was to have been ceded to the Company by the Nizam on the death of Basalut Jung in 1782 the fulfilment of the engagement had been evaded, and the Government could not conveniently enforce it before the middle of 1788, when it was notified to the Nizam that a British force was prepared to enter the district. This force was assembled about the end of August under Lieutenant-Colonel James Eidington, and consisted of 682 Europeans, and 2,386 Natives, inclusive of officers.

Colonel Eidington's force.

The details were as given below :—

——	Officers.	N. C. Rank and File.
H. M.'s 15th Hanoverians	35	568
Madras Artillery	5	74
Detachment Native Cavalry	2	80
4th battalion Native Infantry	7	496
8th do. do. do.	9	493
12th do. do. do.	6	494
14th do. do. do.	6	524
Gun Lascars	...	247
Pioneers	1	21
Total ...	71	2,997

CHAP. XI.

In the meantime the Nizam consented to give up the province, and the force took possession thereof in September without opposition.

Distribution of the troops left in Guntoor.

The town of Ongole, and the forts at Inaconda, Bellumconda, and Timerycottah were occupied by the 4th, 8th, and 12th battalions with a proportion of artillery; the rest of the troops were withdrawn a few months afterwards.

Sir A. Campbell resigns, 1789.

On the 6th February 1789, Sir Archibald Campbell resigned, having previously issued a very complimentary order regarding the discipline and efficiency of the army. He was succeeded in the Government by Mr. Hollond, in the command of the King's troops by Colonel Floyd, and in that of the Company's troops by Brigadier-General Horne. In taking leave of the army he announced that arrangements had been made for paying off all arrears, inclusive of off-reckonings and half batta, by the 30th April following.

Half batta granted to the Centre Division.

It was resolved about the same time, in conformity with the strong recommendation of Sir Archibald Campbell, that the allowance of half batta should be extended to the troops in the Centre Division, in order that the army might be placed on an equal footing in that respect.

Subsidiary Force in Travancore.

Government having consented to furnish the Rajah of Travancore with a subsidiary force, the 10th and 13th battalions, with a detachment of artillery, all under Captain Knox of the 10th, marched for Travancore in February, and arrived in April.

Service in Shevagunga.

In the month of March the undermentioned force was assembled in the South under Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 72nd[1]

[1] About the end of 1786 the 73rd and 78th regiments became the 71st and 72nd respectively.

CHAP. XI.

regiment for service in the Zemindary of Shevagunga, at the instance of the Nawaub of the Carnatic.

H. M.'s 72nd regiment—2 companies, 150 men.

1st battalion Madras Europeans—2 companies, 150 men.

2nd regiment Native Cavalry.

7th and 20th battalions of sepoys.

Detachment of Pioneers—80 men.

Detachment of Artillery with two 18, and eight 6 pounders.

The lines and fort at Callangoody [1] were taken by storm on the 1st June, the redoubt at Raneemungalum on the 1st June, and the fort at Caliacoil on the 2nd idem.

Thanks of Government.

The service was successfully completed by the end of the month. Colonel Stuart and the detachment received the thanks of Government, but the expedition was disapproved of by the Court of Directors, and by the Supreme Government, on the ground that the Nawaub ought not to be supported in the arbitrary and oppressive management of his subjects or tributaries.

Although Colonel Stuart recommended that two battalions of sepoys, and a regiment of cavalry under the command of a field officer should be left in Shevagunga for a time, all the troops were withdrawn except the 16th battalion, [2] and the local Ramnad troops under Colonel Martinz. The consequence was that the insurgents broke

[1] *Casualties at Callangoody.*

	Killed.	Wounded.
Artillery	...	7
H. M.'s 72nd Regiment ...	3	18
Madras Europeans	2	18
7th battalion sepoys ...	2	14
20th do. do. ...	4	31
Gun Lascars	1	17

[2] This battalion joined Colonel Stuart immediately after the capture of Callangoody.

CHAP. XI.

out again in November, and besieged Martinz in Caliacoil until the 28th on which day he was relieved by Captain White with the 16th battalion when on the point of surrender. That battalion was withdrawn shortly afterwards on account of the expected war with Tippoo.

Colonel Musgrave commands.

Colonel Horne's rank as Brigadier-General having ceased on the 29th September in conformity with the terms of His Majesty's Warrant of 1788, he was succeeded in command of the Company's troops by Colonel Musgrave of the Royal Army.

English prisoners in Mysore.

Government having received information in November to the effect that Captain Rutledge of the artillery was still alive and in prison near Seringapatam, application for his release, and that of other prisoners handed over to Hyder by Admiral Suffrein, was made through General Conway, the Commandant of the French Settlements in India, but Tippoo in reply positively denied the existence of any such persons.

Cavalry, 1784–90.

Formation of Cavalry, 1784.

In April 1784 Government resolved to form a regular establishment of cavalry by taking into their own service the four regiments belonging to the Nawaub, which had been paid and mounted by the Company during the war. On the 21st of the month the following order was issued :—

Transfer to the Company of four regiments.

"The Right Honorable the President and Select Committee have been pleased to resolve that the four regiments of native cavalry be continued in the Honorable Company's service for the defence of the Carnatic, and that the European officers who have served in those regiments during the late war, and now belong to him, but who as yet have no commissions in the Company's service, be admitted into the said service."

Nawaub's Officers admitted into the Company's service.

The officers thus admitted came in as junior of their grade, and consisted of three Captains, one Captain-Lieutenant, seven Lieutenants, and four Cornets. Two of the Captains, viz., James Stevenson, and John Pater, rose to the rank of Major-General and to high commands.

The Cavalry becomes a separate Corps.

It was ordered at the same time that the cavalry should thenceforth become a separate corps to be commanded by a Major Commandant, and that the officers should rise, and be promoted, only in their own corps. As the majority of the officers then serving with the cavalry belonged to the infantry, they were allowed the option of choosing the branch to which they would belong for the future, and this having been settled, the establishment of officers was fixed at one Major Commandant, seven Captains, one Captain-Lieutenant, fifteen Lieutenants, and seventeen Cornets.

Exchanges.

Exchanges from the infantry, artillery, and engineers were permissible on the understanding that officers so exchanging should go in as juniors of their grade.

CHAP. XI.

On the 24th April the undermentioned establishment was fixed for each regiment, to have effect from the 1st May :—

" Peace establishment of a regiment of Native Cavalry to consist of four troops of 125 each, including officers."

Establishment and pay.

Quality.	Horses.	Net Pay of each Officer per day.			Net per month of 30 days.			Stoppages of each per month for Clothing.			Full Pay of each per month as issued by the Company.			Total.		
		£	S.	D.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.
1 Captain ...	3	0	14	9	55	13	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	55	13	10*
4 Lieutenants ...	8	0	9	0	33	31	40	...	...	...	...	...	...	135	0	0*
4 Cornets ...	8	0	8	0	30	0	0	...	...	...	...	...	...	120	0	0*
8 Serjeants ...	8	...	...	...	7	0	0	2	0	0	9	0	0	72	0	0
1 Commandant.	2	...	...	...	50	0	0	2	21	0	0	52	21	52	21	0
4 Subadars, 1 to each troop ...	4	...	...	...	30	0	0	1	10	40	31	10	40	125	0	0
12 Jemadars ...	12	...	...	...	10	0	0	0	31	40	10	31	40	129	0	0
32 Havildars ...	32	...	...	...	6	0	0	0	21	0	6	21	0	218	0	0
32 Naigues ...	32	...	...	...	5	0	0	0	21	0	5	21	0	176	0	0
1 Trumpet-Major	1	...	...	...	7	0	0	2	0	0	9	0	0	9	0	0
8 Trumpeters ...	8	...	...	...	3	0	0	0	21	0	3	21	0	28	0	0
1 First Farrier...	1	...	...	...	12	0	0	0	31	40	12	31	40	12	31	40
4 Second do. ...	4	...	...	...	6	0	0	0	21	0	6	21	0	26	0	0
388 Privates ...	388	...	...	...	3	0	0	0	21	0	3	21	0	1,358	0	0
	511	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		Pagodas ...			2,506	28	50

* Gratuity not included.

Staff and pay.

Extra Charges.	Pagodas.[1]	Fanams.	Cash.
1 Adjutant, 5 shillings a day for a month of 30 days	18	31	40
1 Quartermaster, 5 shillings and 9 pence a day for do. do.	21	23	50
1 Serjeant-Major	4	0	0
1 Quartermaster-Serjeant	4	0	0
1 Black Adjutant	5	0	0
1 Drill Havildar	3	0	0
1 Drill Naigue	2	0	0
4 Line men, 1 pagoda 3 fanams each ...	4	12	0
Feeding 511 horses at six pagodas each ...	3,066	0	0
	3,128	25	10
Grand Total Pagodas ...	5,635	6	60

Total cost of a Regiment.

[1] 42 Fanams = 1 Pagoda or Rupees 3-8-0.
80 Cash = 1 Fanam.

Mutiny at Arnee.

A few days after the promulgation of the order of the 21st April quoted above, the whole corps of cavalry, viz., the 1st regiment under Captain John Macalister, the 2nd under Captain John Pater, the 3rd under Captain James Stevenson, and the 4th under Captain-Lieutenant John Murray, all of which were stationed at Arnee, about 16 miles south of Arcot, under the general command of Major Dugald Campbell, suddenly mutinied as reported in the following letter to Lieutenant-General Ross Lang, commanding the army, who was then at Arcot :—

" Arnee Fort, 30th April 1784.

" It is with infinite concern that I acquaint you that the native cavalry have confined their officers, and possessed themselves of the place ; they say that they and their families are starving, and desire to be paid off their arrears before they alter their conduct. They further declare that they will put us all to death if any troops march against them.

(Signed) DUGALD CAMPBELL."

Outbreak at Arcot.

On the same day a party of men belonging to the artillery and light infantry formerly attached to the cavalry division, and who had been sent to Arcot to be incorporated into the native artillery and infantry, made an attempt to carry off their guns, and to join the mutineers, but this was defeated by the prompt and resolute conduct of Captain Joseph Moorhouse of the artillery, who retook the guns although not without bloodshed. General Lang, in reporting this occurrence to Government, concluded his letter in the following words :—

" This matter will require your most serious consideration, and your most strenuous exertions to afford me a supply of money, as I cannot place any dependence upon the black troops who are so much in arrears, and who have not received any

CHAP. XI.

pay whatever for upwards of two months. The complaint of these people is that they and their families are starving."

General Lang suppresses the mutiny.

Government upon this forwarded 10,000 pagodas (about £3,500) and General Lang, having been reinforced by a detachment of Europeans, marched from Arcot on the night of the 15th May, and arrived at Arnee before daybreak on the 16th when he required the mutineers to surrender, which they at first refused to do. He thus described his further proceedings:—

"As they were drawn up on the other side of the fort I was obliged to take a circuit round the glacis, where to my great satisfaction I found Captain Stevenson's regiment[1] drawn up in the covered way to defend the officers from any attempt of the other regiments to carry them off. Upon seeing the detachment advance, and that they could not escape, the rest of them submitted."

A subadar and a private who had been the most active in the mutiny were blown from a gun on the spot. Several others were flogged and discharged. On the next day the General returned to Arcot taking the cavalry with him, there to await the orders of Government, which were issued on the 28th May, and from which the following are extracts:—

Reduction of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Regiments.

"The whole corps of cavalry engaged in the late mutiny; yet as there seems to have been an exception with respect to the behaviour of the 3rd regiment (Captain Stevenson's) which does not appear to have ever heartily joined in the mutiny; it is agreed only to reduce the 1st, 2nd, and 4th regiments, by which means Captain Stevenson's regiment, which will be the only remaining one, will become the 1st regiment of Native Cavalry. Resolved likewise that Major Campbell be authorised to select from the three reduced

[1] The present 2nd Regiment Madras Light Cavalry.

regiments, a new regiment for his own command which is to be called the 2nd Regiment,[1] Native Cavalry."

* * * *

Cavalry soldiers to be regularly enlisted and sworn in.

"It is further resolved that as soon as these two regiments have been completed they shall receive new standards[2] in lieu of the old ones which shall be taken from them; that after having been enlisted, and having received the bounty the same as sepoy recruits, they be sworn to be faithful and true to the service, and to defend their colors to the last, and as long as they shall (agreeable to the expression peculiar to the country) be supported by the salt of the Company."

Causes of the mutiny.

All things considered, Government had much reason to congratulate themselves upon the fortunate termination of a mutiny that might have been followed by very disastrous consequences, and which there are good grounds to believe was in a considerable degree caused by precipitation and mismanagement. It does not appear that the conditions and obligations of their new service were ever explained to the men; indeed the presumption is quite to the contrary, for it was not until after the mutiny that the standards of the Nawaub theretofore carried in each troop, were ordered to be replaced by those of the Company, that the ordinary bounty money was paid, or the men formally sworn in; all of which essential matters ought to have been carefully attended to in the first instance.

The Nawaub must have felt his consequence diminished by the withdrawal from his service of a considerable body of horse composed almost entirely of Mahomedans, many of whom were probably hereditary retainers of his family. The change must have been equally distasteful

[1] The present 3rd Regiment Madras Light Cavalry.

[2] Nothing has been found to show that standards were issued before February 1788.

CHAP. XI.

to a number of his principal officers who were more or less interested in the retention of the cavalry in the service of their master.

It is therefore not unlikely that the reports current at the time, to the effect that the corps had been tampered with by the defendants of the Nawaub, were not without foundation; although the distressed condition of the men, to whom, in common with the rest of the native army, arrears[1] of pay to the extent of from 10 to 12 months were then due, was of itself sufficient to account for the course pursued by them. That course was ordinarily taken by all troops in the service of native powers under similar circumstances, and it appears from a report made by General Lang that the men were under the impression they were still in the Nawaub's service inasmuch as they retained his standards, and this impression must have been strengthened by the fact that they had not been called upon to take the oath of fidelity to the Company.

Additional regiments raised, 1785.

In May 1785 a third regiment, now the 4th, or P. W. O. Regiment Madras Light Cavalry, was raised at Arcot, and placed under the command of Captain Younge, by whose name it is still known amongst the native soldiery. In June of the same year a fourth[2] regiment was raised, to the command of which Captain Jourdan was appointed.

Establishment, 1786.

During the early part of 1786 the number of troops was increased to six, two of which were called "Grenadier" troops. Other modifications were made at the

---

[1] Besides these arrears, the men had claims upon the Nawaub for moneys due to them before 1780, and it is probable that they feared their transfer from his service might either prevent, or at all events delay, their liquidation.

[2] It ultimately became the 5th, and was reduced in 1796 although not in reality the junior regiment.

same time, and in May the establishment of a regiment consisted of—

1 European Commandant.	24 Havildars.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	24 Naigues.
3 Lieutenants.	1 Trumpet-Major.
3 Cornets.	6 Trumpeters.
6 Serjeants.	1 Head Farrier.
6 Subadars.	6 Farriers.
18 Jemadars.	408 Privates.

6 Line men.

1 European Adjutant.	1 European Quartermaster.
1 Serjeant-Major.	1 Quartermaster-Serjeant.
1 Drill Havildar.	1 Drill Naigue.
1 Assistant Surgeon.	1 Black Doctor.

Artillery attached to regiments.

On the 16th April the following order was issued regarding the proportion of artillery to be attached to each regiment:—

"When the battalions of European and Native Infantry, or the regiments of Cavalry, are commanded to take the field for service, they are to be equipped with two field pieces each; two tindals and twenty-eight lascars are also to be attached for working the Artillery, and one European non-commissioned officer, and eight privates, for pointing the guns, and taking care of the ammunition and stores."

The seniority of regiments altered in conformity with that of the Commandants.

Shortly after the establishment of the cavalry as a distinct and permanent branch of the Company's service, Colonel Sir Henry Cosby and certain other officers who had formerly served with it preferred claims to the command of regiments.

These claims were rejected, and the four officers holding commands were confirmed therein, but as Government wished the senior regiments to be commanded by the senior officers, while at the same time they objected to remove Commandants, it was resolved to

CHAP. XI.

meet the case by altering the numbers of the regiments; in consequence of which the 2nd became the 1st and remained under Major Campbell, the 4th became the 2nd and continued under Captain Jourdan, the 3rd under Younge retained its number, and the 1st, commanded by Stevenson, became the 4th.

These changes were made in September 1786, and as the Court of Directors had ordered that the senior regiment of cavalry should be commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel, and the next senior by a Major, Major Campbell and Captain Jourdan were promoted accordingly.

Augmentation and reduction, 1787.

On the 23rd October 1787 a fifth[1] regiment was raised and placed under the command of Captain Henry Darley. The establishment of privates in each troop was at the same time ordered to be reduced from 68 to 60, giving a total of 360 for each regiment.

Appointment of a Riding Master to the Corps.

On the 14th December a Riding Master was appointed to the corps with the view of ensuring greater uniformity in the drill and manœuvres of the several regiments, but his authority was restricted under the operation of the following order:—

"The book of Horse Drill lately established by the Commander-in-Chief having authorised that the native cavalry shall be permitted to take the position on horseback most in use with the best horsemen among the natives, it is to be understood at the same time that the European commissioned and non-commissioned officers of those corps are to use the proper European position on horseback."

The 3rd becomes the 2nd, and the 2nd is made the 3rd.

On the 24th December Captain Younge was promoted to be Major *vice* Jourdan resigned, in consequence of which Younge's regiment became the 2nd, while Jourdan's late regiment was made the 3rd and placed under Captain

[1] The present 1st regiment Madras Light Cavalry.

Darley as third senior officer, his former regiment being given to Captain Pater.

Final alteration in the numbers of Regiments, 1788.

These arrangements were subsequently modified in conformity with an order from the Court of Directors by which Majors[1] Tonyn and Burrowes were restored to the cavalry branch, and in consequence of which Captains Stevenson and Pater lost their regiments.

"Fort Saint George, 19th February 1788.

"Conformably also to the commands of the Honorable Court it is hereby resolved and ordered that each regiment of native cavalry shall be commanded by a Major Commandant, and that Major J. C. Tonyn shall command the regiment now Pater's, which is to be called the 1st, Major Thomas Burrowe's the regiment now Stevenson's, which is to be called the 2nd, Major Dugald Campbell the regiment now Campbell's, which is to be called the 3rd, Major William Augustus Younge the regiment now Younge's, which is to be called the 4th; and that Captain Henry Darley shall be promoted to the rank of Major and command the regiment now Darley's, which is to be called the 5th."

* * * *

The junior regiment becomes the senior.

This was the last occasion upon which this system of altering the numbers of regiments was acted upon, but the change then made was decisive of the future of two corps, inasmuch as it placed the junior[2] regiment at the

---

[1] These officers proved entirely unfit for their position, and were eventually obliged to resign.

[2] 1st Regiment M.L.C. Raised as the 5th in 1787.

2nd Regiment M.L.C. Raised some time before 1780. Served throughout the war of 1780–84 under Captain Stevenson. Transferred to the Company's service in 1784.

3rd Regiment M.L.C. Formed in May 1784 of the well affected men of the 1st, 2nd and 4th regiments which mutinied at Arnee in April.

4th (P.W.O.) Regiment M.L.C. Raised as the 3rd in May 1785.

5th Regiment N.C. Raised as the 4th in June 1785, reduced 1796.

CHAP. XI. head of the list, while the original 4th became the 5th, and was broken up as the junior regiment when the army was reorganised in 1796.

Pay of Native Dressers, 1788.

In January 1788 the pay of the Native Dressers was fixed at Rupees 35 per mensem which was made up by a sum equal to the pay of a private trooper allowed by Government, supplemented by monthly stoppages from the several ranks, viz. :—

	Fanams.	Cash.		Fanams.	Cash.
Subadars ...	3	6	Farriers ...	1	0
Jemadars ...	2	0	Naigues ...	0	60
Head Farrier ...	1	20	Trumpeters ...		
Do. Trumpeter	1	10	Troopers ...	0	40
Havildars ...	1	0	Puckallies ...		

Standards delivered.

Early in February standards were delivered to each regiment of cavalry by order of Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell, the Commander-in-Chief.

Inspections and Reviews.

In December of the same year the regiments were inspected and reviewed for the first time. The Commander-in-Chief pronounced the 3rd, 4th, and 5th to be in excellent order, and fit for immediate service. The 1st under Tonyn had already begun to deteriorate. The 2nd being in the south was not inspected.

Riding Masters, 1789.

In January 1789 a Riding Master, selected from the subalterns, was appointed to each regiment.

ARTILLERY, 1784–90.

In October 1784 the establishment of the artillery was revised in conformity with the following order :— Establishment revised, 1784.

"The Right Honorable the President and Select Committee have been pleased to resolve on the following establishment for the army on the Coast :—

"One battalion of European artillery to consist of 8 companies commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel, and a Major.

Strength of a company.

1 Captain.	7 Corporals.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	2 Drummers.
2 Lieutenants.	2 Fifers.
3 Lieutenant Fireworkers.	10 Bombardiers.
7 Serjeants.	20 Gunners.

70 Matrosses.

"The usual allowance for one Adjutant, one Quarter Master, one Serjeant-Major, one Quarter Master Serjeant, one Drill Serjeant, and one Drill Corporal.

"One battalion of Native artillery of 10 companies to be commanded by a Captain. Formation of Native Artillery.

Strength of a battalion.

1 Captain.	20 Jemadars.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	50 Havildars.
8 Lieutenants.	50 Naigues.
6 Lieutenant Fireworkers.	10 Drums.
10 Serjeants.	10 Fifers.
10 Subadars.	10 Puckallies.

650 Golandauze.

"The allowance for an European Adjutant, one Serjeant Major, one Quarter Master Serjeant, and the allowance for drill, the same as in a battalion of sepoys."

The establishment of lascars attached to the artillery remained as before.

CHAP. XI.

Reorganisation of Native Artillery, 1785.

On the 16th August 1785 the battalions of native artillery, and gun lascars were reduced, and a corps of Assistant Native Gunners of the undermentioned strength was attached to each company of European artillery, viz., 1 Subadar, 2 Jemadars, 6 Havildars, 6 Naigues, 1 Puckally and 200 Gunners.

Abolition of Native Artillery, 1786.

In April 1786 the corps of Assistant Gunners was broken up in conformity with the following order :—

"It is moreover the express orders of the Honorable Court of Directors that all establishments respecting native artillery or golundauze shall cease, and that the officers and men of these corps shall be incorporated into the sepoy battalions or into the lascars attached to the artillery. It is likewise their express orders that none of the natives from the interior country of Hindostan shall henceforth be taught the exercise of artillery, and that none shall be enlisted for the corps of artillery lascars but such as are actually seamen or boatmen settled within the limits of the different Presidencies."

Reorganisation, 1786.

Orders were received at the same time directing the reorganisation of the European artillery, and these were carried out in May, under the instructions of the Commander-in-Chief, in the following manner.

Establishment.

The establishment was fixed at two battalions of five companies each, and each battalion was composed as follows :—

1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	20 Serjeants.
1 Major.	20 Corporals.
5 Captains	40 Gunners.
10 Lieutenants.	280 Matrosses.
10 Lieutenant Fireworkers.	10 Drums and Fifes.

10 Puckallies.

Staff.

The staff consisted of an Adjutant, a Quarter Master, a Surgeon, a Surgeon's mate, a Serjeant Major, a Quarter Master Serjeant, a Drill Serjeant, a Drill Corporal, a Drum Major, and a Fife Major.

CHAP. XI.

Gun Lascars.

Thirty companies of gun lascars, each consisting of 1 syrang, 1 first tindal, 1 second tindal, 56 privates, and 1 puckally, were attached to the corps.

Field Officers.

Lieutenant-Colonel Rigault and Major Sydenham were posted to the 1st battalion at St. Thomas' Mount, and Lieutenant-Colonel Tanner, and Major Joseph Moorhouse to the 2nd battalion at Trichinopoly.

No officer having been appointed to the general command of the corps, the Commandant of each battalion corresponded direct with Head-Quarters.

Artillery attached to Regiments and Brigades.

The proportion of artillery to be attached to regiments and brigades on service was laid down in the following order issued by the Commander-in-Chief on the 5th May:—

"When the battalions of European and Native Infantry, or the regiments of Cavalry are commanded to take the field for service, they are to be equipped with two field pieces each. Two tindals and twenty-eight lascars are also to be attached for working the artillery, and one European non-commissioned officer and eight privates for pointing the guns, and taking care of the ammunition and stores.

"Whenever a brigade is ordered to be detached on service, the grenadiers of the battalions composing the brigade are to be formed into two battalions for covering the flanks of the brigade, and to have two battalion guns attached to each with a proper proportion of European artillerymen, and artillery lascars. On this principle, exclusive of the field train, 16 field pieces, one company of European artillery, and four companies of lascars will complete the brigade for immediate service, exclusive of any additional part which may be ordered."

Laboratory at Fort St. George.

In December regulations were issued for the management of the Laboratory at Fort St. George which was placed under the superintendence and control of the officer commanding the battalion of artillery at the Mount as Director, assisted by an officer as Sub-Director with a serjeant and a corporal under his orders.

CHAP. XI.

The Commandant of the battalion was directed to send his officers and men to Fort St. George by small detachments in order to be instructed in making up all kinds of ammunition.

These parties were to be relieved monthly until the completion of the course, after which a certain number of men were to be detailed for regular duty at the laboratory for which they were to be allowed working pay at the following rates, viz., six fanams a day to every non-commissioned officer, and four fanams to every gunner and matross.

Working Pay.

The undermentioned allowances were sanctioned for the laboratory staff.

Staff Pay.

Director 60 pagodas per mensem, sub-director 25 pagodas, serjeant 5 pagodas, and corporal 4 pagodas.

In November 1787 a European serjeant major was posted to the corps of lascars attached to each battalion, and a first and second tindal were at the same time allowed as drill instructors, on the same pay as the drill havildars and drill naigues of the battalions of native infantry.

CHAP. XI.

ENGINEERS, 1784–90.

On the 16th April 1786 the establishment of Engineers was revised in conformity with orders from the Court of Directors and fixed at 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 4 Captains, 8 Lieutenants and 8 Ensigns. Establishment, 1786.

In June of the same year the pay of the officers was increased so as to place them on an equal footing with those of the native infantry, the Captains of which received off-reckonings at the rate of about 51 pagodas a month, and the Subalterns an allowance called "Sepoy Allowance," which was 5 pagodas and 4 fanams in the case of a Lieutenant, and 4 pagodas in that of an Ensign. Increase of Pay.

CHAP. XI.

EUROPEAN INFANTRY, 1784-90.

On the 23rd August 1785, the two regiments of European Infantry were formed into four regiments of one battalion each on their existing strength.

The 2nd battalion		1st regiment		became the		1st regiment.		
„	1st	„	2nd	„	„	2nd	„	
„	1st	„	1st	„	„	3rd	„	
„	2nd	„	2nd	„	„	4th	„	

Furlough on Half Pay.

In October of the same year a certain number of officers of each grade were permitted to return to Europe for three years on half pay, on the understanding that all such as did not return to duty on the expiration of their leave would be struck off the strength of the army.

On the 15th April 1786 the following order directing the formation of a Military Board was published :—

Military Board, 1786.

"The Honorable the Court of Directors having been pleased to order that a Military Board shall be constituted at this Presidency as a Board of *Reference* and *Report* to consist of the Commander-in-Chief, the Senior Officer of the troops at the Presidency, the Senior Officer of the Artillery, the Chief Engineer, the Adjutant General, the Quarter Master General, and the Commissary General. The Honorable the President and Council appoint the same accordingly, and direct that the members constituting the Military Board shall meet at the Arsenal on the 1st day of May next."

Reorganisation.

On the 20th May the following changes were made in conformity with orders received from the Court of Directors in April. The four regiments became respectively the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th battalions, the number of companies was fixed at eight, two of which were to be grenadiers, and the establishment of a battalion was composed as follows :—

CHAP. XI.

Establishment.

1 Colonel.	6 Ensigns.
1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	24 Serjeants.
1 Major.	32 Corporals.
8 Captains.	16 Drums and Fifes.
10 Lieutenants.	544 Privates.

16 Puckallies.

Staff.

The staff consisted of a Chaplain, an Adjutant, a Quarter Master, a Surgeon, and a Surgeon's mate.

An extra allowance was provided for a Serjeant Major, a Quarter Master Serjeant, a Drill Serjeant, a Drill Corporal, a Drum Major and a Fife Major, exclusive of the pay of their respective ranks.

Battalions attached to Native Brigades.

It was determined about the same time that a European battalion should be attached to each of the four senior native brigades, and the following arrangements were ordered accordingly :—

The 1st at Trichinopoly was attached to the first brigade.
„ 2nd at Ellore was attached to the fourth brigade.
„ 3rd at Vellore was attached to the second „
„ 4th at Madras was attached to the third „

Their Commandants become Brigadiers.

The officers commanding these battalions, viz., Brigadier-General Horne, Colonel Brathwaite, Colonel Nixon, and Colonel Kelly became Brigadiers in consequence.

General Staff.

The establishment of Staff Officers was fixed as follows :—

An Adjutant General, and a Quarter Master General, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

A Deputy Adjutant General, and a Deputy Quarter Master General, with the rank of Major.

Brigade Staff.

Five Lieutenant-Colonels, five Majors, five Brigade Majors, with the rank of Captain, and five Quarter Masters, with the rank of Lieutenant, were allowed for the brigades.

CHAP. XI.

Garrison Staff.

A Fort Major, and a Fort Adjutant were allowed at Fort St. George, but the Garrison Staff at out-stations was abolished.

Distribution of the Army, 1787.

In March 1787 the army was formed into four divisions, the Head-Quarters of which were stationed respectively at Fort St. George, Wallajahbad, Ellore, and Trichinopoly. The native battalions were at the same time formed into five brigades, and it was ordered that any European regiment, whether King's or Company's, which might be stationed at the Head-Quarters of a native brigade should form part thereof; the Senior Officer to command.

Invaliding.

In September the Government published orders regarding the invaliding of officers, of which the following is an abstract :—

1. No officer to be paid and returned as an invalid who is not fit for garrison duty.

2. Officers in charge of revenue battalions selected for having been wounded, or on account of impaired constitutions, to be transferred to the invalid list, except such as may be found fit for active service who have not been more than three years with a revenue corps.

* * * *

4. Officers of invalids to be entitled to pay and allowances the same as effectives of the corps to which they formerly belonged.

* * * *

7. Reasons for the invaliding of every officer to be published in orders, and every invalided officer [1] to be eligible to

[1] This was cancelled in November 1788 except as regarded officers invalided as described in para. 2, and that privilege was to cease on the 11th September 1789.

return to the effective list if found fit at any time within three years of his having been invalided.

Military Male Orphan Asylum.

During this year an asylum for boarding and educating the male children of the European soldiery was founded at Madras, and placed under the management of the Gentlemen composing the vestry of St. Mary's Church in Fort St. George. The number of boys was originally fixed at 230.

Government engaged to pay five rupees a month per head towards the cost which was estimated at ten rupees a month for each boy. The difference was raised by subscription. This institution continued to exist under the designation of the "Madras Military Male Orphan Asylum" until 1871 when it was amalgamated with the Lawrence [1] Asylum at Ootacamund.

Artificers, 1788.

In March 1788 the following establishment of artificers was sanctioned for European regiments when detached from garrisons, viz., three armourers, two carpenters, two smiths, two hammermen, two bellows boys, one sickledar, and one chuckler. Similar establishments with slight modifications were allotted to the other branches of the army at the same time.

---

[1] This Asylum, nearly identical in character with that at Madras, was established during 1858 in honor of the memory of Sir Henry Lawrence by whom it had been projected. It was managed by a Committee of gentlemen residing at Ootacamund, and supported by donations and subscriptions from the general public, but as these turned out to be inadequate, the institution was adopted by Government in 1860, and allowed a grant-in-aid. When the two institutions were amalgamated in 1871 the Madras Military Asylum was in a flourishing condition, having been possessed of funded property to the amount of about Rs. 4,89,200, producing an annual income of about Rs. 19,500, cash balance about Rs. 24,000, and buildings valued about Rs. 60,000. Such having been the case it is to be regretted that the name of the elder and more important institution should have been lost.

CHAP. XI.

Enlistment and Re-enlistment.

In July it was directed that no European should be enlisted for a longer or shorter period than three years, and the bounty was fixed at 15 pagodas. On the expiration of a man's service he was to be allowed one month to determine whether he would re-enlist or return to England.

Royal Commissions granted to the Company's Officers.

The following order notifying the grant of Royal commissions to the officers in the service of the East India Company was published at Madras on the 29th August :—

"Resolved that it be published in General Orders to the army that His Majesty by a warrant under his sign manual, has been graciously pleased to authorise the Commander-in-Chief to grant brevet commissions of King's local rank in India to all the officers in the service of the Honorable Company of the same degree which they now hold in the Company's service, but the commencement of that rank is not to extend in any case whatever beyond the publication of the cessation of hostilities between England and France at Cuddalore, viz., the 9th day of July 1783, and in all instances within that period is to correspond with the dates of their present commissions. The Commander-in-Chief is also empowered to grant similar brevet commissions to all the Company's officers who may in future attain appointments or promotion in the regular line of their own service.

"Resolved that it be likewise published in General Orders that His Majesty, from a desire to remove all grounds of complaint from the Company's officers of supersession in rank by officers in his own service, has also been graciously pleased to direct that such of his own officers as at present enjoy brevet local rank in India shall waive the exercise of that rank after the 29th day of September 1789, and shall confine themselves after that day to the rank which they hold by their regimental commissions, or by commissions which give them general rank in the army."

CHAP. XI.

The number of field officers in the Company's service was so small at this time, that the benefit of this concession was not fully experienced until the reorganisation in 1796, when the establishment was put on a more satisfactory footing by allowing three field officers to each battalion.

Four Royal Regiments raised for service in India.

About the end of 1787 more European troops being required for service in India, four regiments were raised for that purpose, viz., the 74th,[1] 75th,[2] 76th,[3] and 77th, on which occasion His Majesty granted commissions therein to a certain number of officers in the Company's service, viz., 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 3 Majors, 14 Captains, 44 Lieutenants, and 16 Ensigns. The option of accepting these commissions was given to the seniors of each grade, the number allotted to each Presidency being in proportion to that of the officers. Two Captains, one Lieutenant, and four Ensigns of the Madras establishment were transferred to H. M.'s Service in conformity with this arrangement.

Commissions therein granted to Company's Officers.

Companies of Invalids, 1789.

In August 1789 the European Invalids were formed into three companies which were stationed as follows, viz., 1 at Cuddalore, 1 at Masulipatam, and 1 divided between Vizagapatam and Ganjam.

Royal Troops in Madras.

A return of H. M.'s troops in the Madras Presidency taken in November 1789 shows their number to have been unusually great.

---

[1] Four companies of the 74th under Captain Wallace arrived at Madras about the middle of 1788 and were stationed at Poonamallee until the arrival of the remaining companies, when the whole regiment, about 750 strong, was sent to Tripassore under Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton Maxwell.

[2] The Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 75th was given to Lieutenant-Colonel Hartley, a distinguished officer of the Bombay Establishment.

[3] Six companies of the 76th, amounting to about 590 men, also arrived at Madras during 1788, and were stationed at Poonamallee.

CHAP. XI.

19th Light Dragoons—six troops ...	324	Rank and File.
36th Foot—ten companies	792	Of these 235 were either invalids or time-expired men.
52nd " " "	798	
71st " " "	762	
72nd " " "	774	
74th " " "	694	
76th " seven "	390	
14th Hanoverians—twelve companies.	558	Of these 443 were either invalids or time-expired men.
15th " " " ...	571	
Total ...	5,663	

Native Infantry, 1784–90.

In April 1784 the troops in the south were inspected by Colonel Fullarton who reported very favorably upon their discipline and appearance, especially remarking upon the excellence of the system of interior economy established in the 16th battalion under Captain Cox. *Inspection of the Troops in the South, 1784.*

In consequence of the want of a sufficient number of non-commissioned officers with the European Infantry, an order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief on the 12th July limiting the number of Serjeants with each sepoy battalion to three, viz., the Serjeant Major, the Quarter Master Serjeant, and the Drill Serjeant. *Reduction in the number of Serjeants with Native Corps.*

During the same month the following order regarding the position and duties of Captain-Lieutenants was published to the army:— *Position and duties of Captain-Lieutenants.*

"The Commander-in-Chief having been applied to, to fix the line of duty to be observed by Captain-Lieutenants of the sepoy corps, he is pleased to direct that whenever three or more companies (not exceeding five) are detached from a battalion; and the Captain Commanding, with the colours and staff, does not go, the Captain-Lieutenant shall be appointed to command, and should the battalion at any time be divided into more than two parts, the division second in importance and strength shall be the right of the Captain-Lieutenant.

"With respect to the interference of the Captain-Lieutenants in the interior management and discipline of the battalion, he can have no right further than in common with the other officers, whose duty makes it incumbent on them to give every exertion in their power to promote the spirit and discipline of the corps, and in fulfilling the orders of the Commanding Officer."

CHAP. XI.

Revision of the Establishment.

In October 1784, the establishment of each branch of the army was revised. That of the Native Infantry was then fixed at thirty-five battalions of nine companies each, one of which was to be composed of grenadiers. The following was the strength ordered for each battalion :—

1 Captain.	9 Jemadars.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	36 Havildars.
2 Lieutenants.	36 Naigues.
6 Ensigns.	9 Drummers.
3 Serjeants.	5 Fifers.
1 Native Commandant.	9 Puckallies.
8 Subadars.	495 Sepoys.

The usual allowances for the European Adjutant, the Native Commandant, and the Non-commissioned Staff were provided for.

Distinction between the Carnatic and Circar Battalions abolished.

At the same time the distinction between the "Carnatic" and "Circar" battalions was abolished, and it was ordered that all should be known by the general denomination of "Madras" battalions. It was left to the Commander-in-Chief to determine how the eight Circar battalions should rank with the others. Had they been brought on according to seniority, the first six would have come in succession next after the 12th battalion, and the remaining two next after the 16th battalion; but as they had taken but little share in the war of 1780–84, whereas the 16th,[1] 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st Carnatic battalions had frequently distinguished themselves "by gallant and meritorious behaviour, for which they received many honorary, and pecuniary rewards from Sir Eyre Coote," General Lang recommended that they

[1] Represented by the 16th, 17th, 19th and 20th Regiments M.N.I. The 18th was broken up in 1796, and the 19th (then the 18th) in 1864.

should take precedence of the Circar battalions on the new establishment. In consequence of this decision the eight Circar battalions became respectively the 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th and 29th Madras battalions.

Company of Marksmen.

The Commander-in-Chief's guard of marksmen consisted of—

1 Lieutenant.	6 Havildars.
2 Serjeants.	6 Naigues.
1 Commandant.	2 Drummers.
2 Subadars.	2 Fifers.
2 Jemadars.	110 Sepoys.

Companies of Pioneers not mentioned.

The order directing the alterations specified above concludes as follows:—

"All corps not included or mentioned in the above establishment are to be immediately reduced, and the Commander-in-Chief will be pleased to give the particular orders that he may judge necessary for that purpose."

It does not appear what became of the Pioneers on this occasion. They are not specified in the order, yet it seems unlikely that so useful a body should have been reduced.

Special promotion in the 5th Battalion.

On the 14th November four Havildars of the 5th battalion were promoted by Government to be Jemadars in consideration of their services during the several defences of Vellore against Hyder and Tippoo during 1781-82.

Periodical Reliefs, 1785.

In January 1785 it was determined to institute a regular system of periodical reliefs, as the continuance of sepoy battalions in the same district for a length of time had been followed by inconvenient results, more especially in the case of the troops in the Northern Circars which had deserted in great numbers when required to march to the south during the war.

CHAP. XI.

Descriptive Registers.

In February it was ordered that a register should be kept in every native corps in which the age, length of service, description, and character of every man should be regularly entered.

Reduction and Reorganisation.

On the 23rd August the sepoy battalions, from the 22nd to the 35th inclusive, were ordered to be reduced, and the establishment was fixed at twenty-one battalions of ten companies each. The strength of a company was increased from 55 to 68 privates, and 5 havildars and 5 naigues were allowed to each.

Alterations.

The following alterations were made at the same time at the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief.

Native Commandants abolished.

The situation of Native Commandant of a battalion was abolished as unnecessary for the following reason :—

"There are but few instances where they have been of much service, but frequent ones where they have done mischief, particularly in that of Colonel Kelly, when he was obliged, as I have been told, to blow his Commandant [1] from a gun for exciting the men to mutiny, and persuading the battalion from embarking when they were required to do so for the public service. When they are clever men, their influence over the native officers and sepoys becomes dangerous, and when they are not so they can be of no use."

The Commandants then in the service were allowed the option of remaining with the rank and pay of subadar, or of retiring on a pension.

Pay of Native Officers.

The great disparity theretofore existing between the pay of subadars and jemadars was removed by decreasing

[1] Muctoom Saib, acting Commandant of the 9th battalion, was tried by Court Martial at Palamcottah in February 1775, and blown from a gun for this crime. The men turned out voluntarily to witness the execution, and afterwards proceeded quietly to Anjengo, where they embarked for Bombay. Eight Native Officers were summarily dismissed by Captain Kelly for misconduct during this affair. Appendix R.

CHAP. XI.

that of the former from 17 to 13 pagodas (Rupees 45-8-0) and by increasing that of the latter from 5 to 7 pagodas (Rupees 24-8-0) per mensem.

Allowances for Native Staff.

An allowance for a Native Adjutant, and for a Havildar Major was provided at the same time by ordering a stoppage of one rupee a month from each subadar on account of the former, and eight annas from each jemadar on account of the latter.

Drill Instructors.

The Havildars and Naigues employed as drill instructors were deprived of the extra allowances drawn by them, and were given to understand that their exertions would be rewarded by promotion.

Order for the formation of Brigades.

The order of the 23rd August mentioned above directed that the native infantry should be formed into six brigades, to four of which a European regiment was to be attached.

Carried out in one instance only.

A field officer, with a Brigade Major, was nominated to command each brigade. The object of this measure was to give the troops frequent opportunities of acting together in considerable bodies, but it was found impossible to carry it out, and the arrangement continued almost nominal, except in one instance, that of the new cantonment at Wallajahbad, where the undermentioned troops were assembled in February 1786, viz., H. M.'s 23rd Light Dragoons, the 36th, 52nd, and 73rd regiments of Foot, 400 Hanoverians, two companies of artillery, and the 4th, 5th, 8th, and 9th battalions of sepoys.

Grenadier Battalion.

When the reduction took place in September all vacancies in the existing battalions were filled up by drafts from those reduced, but as a considerable number of men remained unprovided for, Government, on the 26th October, authorised the formation of the best of these into a Grenadier battalion of 10 companies to be

CHAP. XI. stationed at Madras, under the command of Captain Richardson, then Acting Adjutant-General.

The establishment of this battalion was fixed at—

1 Captain.	60 Havildars.
7 Lieutenants.	60 Naigues.
3 Serjeants.	10 Drums.
10 Subadars.	10 Fifes.
10 Jemadars.	10 Puckallies.

630 Sepoys.

Staff. The staff consisted of an Adjutant, a Serjeant Major, a Quarter Master Serjeant, and a Drill Serjeant.

Recruit Boys. The establishment of Recruit boys, attached to every regiment of the Madras Native Army, dates its commencement from this period. On the 22nd October it was notified to the army that—

"The Honorable Company having been pleased to allow one son of each sepoy who has been killed, or died in the service, to receive the pay of his deceased father; the Commissary of Musters is therefore to allow two boys, the sons of sepoys so killed or dead, to be inserted in the muster roll of each company, amounting altogether, with the effectives, to the fixed establishment, and a remark is to be made opposite to the name of each boy, so that he may not be mistaken for an effective; but when arrived at the age of puberty, such boy, if able bodied, must enlist, or be struck off the roll."

Native Doctors. About the end of the year a native Doctor was attached to each battalion. His pay, which averaged about 31 rupees per mensem, was made up of stoppages from the native ranks to the amount of about 25 rupees, the difference, viz., the pay of a sepoy, being contributed by the Government.

Honorary Medals for fidelity during the war of 1780-84. On the 24th April 1786 the following paragraph of a letter from the Court of Directors with the Resolution of Government thereon, was published in General Orders :—

CHAP. XI.

" We further direct that you consider of some proper mark of distinction to be given to such of the sepoys as resisted the many endeavours used to seduce them from the British service, as a reward for their firmness, fidelity and attachment, and as an encouragement to others to follow so laudable an example."

RESOLUTION OF GOVERNMENT.

" Agreed that a medal with the inscription of the word "*Fidelity*" be given to the natives above described as a mark of the attention and opinion of the Government in their favour. The medals [1] to the commissioned officers to be of gold, those to the non-commissioned and privates to be of silver."

Reorganisation, 1786.

On the 20th May 1786, in conformity with instructions from the Court of Directors, the number of sepoy battalions was increased from twenty-one to twenty-eight.

Augmentation.

The 22nd [2] battalion was formed at Madura by drafts from the 1st, 3rd, 6th, and 20th battalions.

The 23rd was formed at Tanjore by drafts from the 7th, 10th, 13th, and 19th battalions.

The 24th was formed at Madras by drafts from the 4th, 12th, 15th, and 16th battalions.

The 25th was formed at Wallajahbad by drafts from the 5th, 8th, 9th, and 21st battalions.

The 26th was formed at Masulipatam by drafts from the 2nd and 14th battalions, and by incorporating the whole of the Masulipatam Sebundy Corps.

---

[1] It appears from a letter written by General Harris to Government in 1798 regarding honorary badges for the men who volunteered for Manilla in 1797, that the medals for fidelity in 1780–84 were never issued.

[2] These battalions, with the exception of the 28th, were reduced at the reorganisation in 1796. The 28th being at Hyderabad escaped reduction, and became the 1st battalion 11th regiment; it is represented by the present 21st Regiment N.I.

CHAP. XI.

The 27th was formed at Ellore by drafts from the 2nd and 17th, and by incorporating the whole of the Vizagapatam Sebundy Corps.

The 28th was formed at Chicacole by drafts from the 11th and 18th battalions, and by incorporating the whole of the Ganjam Sebundy Corps.

Establishment.

The number of companies in each battalion was reduced from ten to eight, two of which were to be Grenadier companies. The number of subalterns was fixed at eight, exclusive of one allowed as Adjutant.

The establishment of a battalion consisted of—

1 Captain.	32 Havildars.
4 Lieutenants.	32 Naigues.
4 Ensigns.	8 Drummers.
8 Serjeants.	8 Fifers.
8 Subadars.	544 Privates.
8 Jemadars.	8 Puckallies.

Staff.

The staff consisted of an Adjutant, an Assistant Surgeon, and a Black Doctor, an extra allowance being made for a Serjeant Major, a Quarter Master Serjeant, a Drill Havildar, a Drill Naigue, and a Drum and Fife Major in addition to the pay of their respective ranks as Serjeants, Havildars, &c., &c.

Shortly after the augmentation, the native troops were brigaded in the following manner:—

Formation of Brigades.

1st Brigade	—The	1st, 6th, 10th, 13th, 20th, and 23rd Battns.
2nd „	... „	4th, 5th, 9th, 15th, 21st, and 25th „
3rd „	... „	8th, 12th, 16th, 18th, 24th, and 28th „
4th „	... „	2nd, 11th, 14th, 17th, 26th, and 27th „
5th „	... „	3rd, 7th, 19th, and 22nd Battalions.

The Head-Quarters of the 1st brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Bruce were at Tanjore, the rest of the brigade was stationed at Trichinopoly and Warrioor,

The 2nd brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Keating was complete at Wallajahbad,

The 3rd brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Fraser was stationed at Chicacole, and other places in the district of Ganjam; a certain portion under Major Oldham was at Madras.

The 4th brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Chesshyre was divided between Samulcottah, Ellore, Masulipatam and Condapilly.

The 5th brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Bridges was divided between Palamcottah and Madura.

Colours to be supplied gratis.

In December, at the recommendation of the Military Board, Government agreed that colours should be supplied to the native battalions gratis instead of being paid for out of stoppages as theretofore.

Corps of Guides or Hircarrahs, 1787.

On the 10th February 1787 an order was issued directing the formation of a corps of Guides for employment as surveyors, and in the intelligence department.

The men were either to be Brahmins, or of some good caste, and to be remunerated in the following manner. A piece of land yielding 24 star pagodas or thereabouts per annum was to be made over to each member of the corps rent free, and secured to himself and heirs on condition of their being ready to serve whenever required, or, in case of any disability on their own part, to furnish a competent substitute. Each man while employed was to receive two pagodas a month as pay, besides batta at the rate of two single fanams a day. The Board of Revenue were directed to make the necessary arrangements for 100 men, viz., 25 Guides or Hircarrahs north of the river Kistna, 50 in the Carnatic, and 25 south of the Coleroon.

Captain John Pringle[1] was appointed head of the department with the official rank of Major; Lieutenants

[1] Commanded the Corps of Guides in the war of 1780–84, and prepared the plans of the several campaigns.

CHAP. XI.

Beatson[1] and Allan[2] to be Deputies with the official rank of Captain.

Revenue Battalions.

Eight revenue battalions, each consisting of 520 men of all ranks, were raised during this year in order to prevent the regular troops from being broken up into small parties for the performance of duties connected with the revenue. All native invalids fit for duty were absorbed by this arrangement.

Stations of the Revenue Battalions.

The battalions were stationed as follows :—

The 1st and 2nd at Tanjore.

The 3rd and 4th at Masulipatam.

The 5th at Vizagapatam.

The 6th at Trichinopoly.

The 7th at Vellore and Ongole.

The 8th at Palamcottah, Madura, Negapatam, and Cuddalore.

Re-distribution of the Army.

On the 10th March it was ordered that the army should be formed into four divisions, viz., the eastern, western, northern, and southern divisions. The two former were to be under the immediate orders of the Commander-in-Chief, the northern under Colonel Brathwaite, and the southern under Brigadier-General Horne. The eastern and western divisions comprised the second, third, and fifth brigades which were composed and stationed as follows :—

The second brigade consisting of the 4th, 5th, 8th, 9th, 25th, and 28th battalions was stationed at Wallajahbad.

The third brigade consisting of the 3rd, 10th, 15th, 19th, 21st and 22nd was divided between Vellore, Arcot, Chingleput, Arnee, Thiaghur, Cuddalore, Amboor, and other posts in the Central Carnatic.

---

[1] Afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel Beatson, Surveyor-General to the Army during the campaign of 1799, and author of the "Siege of Seringapatam."

[2] Deputy Quarter Master General during the campaign of 1799; afterwards Sir Alexander Allan, Bart.

CHAP. XI.

The fifth brigade consisted of the 2nd, 12th, 16th, and 24th. The 2nd was divided between Ongole and certain posts in the district of the Palnaad. The others were in Fort St. George.

The fourth brigade consisted of the 11th, 14th, 17th, 18th, 26th and 27th, and was divided between the districts of Masulipatam, Vizagapatam, and Ganjam.

The first brigade was composed of the 1st, 6th, 7th, 13th, 20th and 23rd battalions and supplied the garrisons of Trichinopoly, Tanjore, Madura, Palamcottah and other places south of the Coleroon.

Invalids and Pensioners.

On the 24th May it was resolved that no native soldier should be recommended either for the invalid or pension list unless he had been wounded, or had served twenty years, and that no man, whether European or Native, should be admitted on the invalid establishment unless fit for garrison duty.

The subjoined tables of pay were published at the same time.

Invalids of Native Infantry and Artillery.

Rank.	Net Pay of each per Month.			Stoppages for Clothing.			Full Pay as issued by the Company.		
	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.
Commandants	27	0	0	1	0	0	28	0	0
Subadars	12	0	0	1	0	0	13	0	0
Jemadars	6	21	0	0	21	0	7	0	0
Havildars	2	31	40	0	10	40	3	0	0
Naigues	2	7	0	0	7	0	2	14	0
Drums	2	21	0	0	21	0	3	0	0
Puckallies	1	24	0	0	5	40	1	29	40
Sepoys	1	24	0	0	5	40	1	29	40
Artillery Lascars.									
Syrangs	7	0	0	0	10	0	7	10	0
1st Tindals	2	22	0	0	9	75	2	31	75
2nd do.	2	2	0	0	8	5	2	10	5
Puckallies	1	34	0	0	8	0	2	0	0
Lascars	1	34	0	0	8	0	2	0	0

CHAP. XI.

Non-commissioned officers invalided within twelve months of their promotion were to receive pay as privates.

Pensioners of Native Infantry and Artillery.

Rank.	Pag.	Fan.	Cash.
Commandants	14	0	0
Subadars	6	0	0
Jemadars	3	10	40
Havildars	1	29	40
Naigues	1	20	0
Drums	2	0	0
Puckallies	1	0	0
Sepoys	1	0	0
Syrangs	3	21	0
1st Tindals	1	29	40
2nd do.	1	21	0
Puckallies	1	0	0
Lascars	1	0	0

Standing Orders.

The Standing Orders for native infantry were revised in September, and came into force on the 1st November. The principal changes were the following:—

Recruit Boys.

In lieu of the former establishment of two boys per company, forty boys, the sons or relatives of old soldiers of the several ranks, were allowed for each battalion, exclusive of the regular number of sepoys. These boys were to be admissible at the age of eleven provided they were healthy and well limbed, and were to be transferred to the ranks as soon as they became fit. Their pay while recruit boys was fixed at thirty-three fanams (Rupees 2-12-0) per mensem.

Courts-Martial and Punishments.

"No officer under the rank of Subadar shall sit as President, and no officer under the rank of Jemadar shall sit as member of any native Court Martial.

"Native commissioned officers shall be punished by the sentence of a General Court Martial only, or by order of the

Honorable the Governor in Council, on particular occasions when immediate examples may be thought necessary.

"Non-commissioned officers may be reduced by the authority of the officer specially appointed by the Honorable the Governor in Council to command the corps, but on every such occasion a report shall be made to the Commander-in-Chief, setting forth the reasons at large for the proceeding.

Articles of War.

"That the Articles of War shall be translated into the Malabar or other country language, and read and explained at the head of all native corps once in two months."

Promotions and Appointments.

In the case of a vacancy in the commissioned ranks it was the duty of the commandant to submit a recommendation roll to the Commander-in-Chief for confirmation, and should the senior or seniors have been passed over, the reasons were to be set forth in the roll.

Promotions in the other ranks were regulated by selecting the Drill Havildar and seven senior Havildars, the Drill Naigue, and seven senior Naigues, and two privates from each company who were to be called "confidential men," and who were to be considered as first for promotion according to seniority; the Commandant having at any time the power to strike any non-commissioned officer or private off the list should he appear to be undeserving.

Reduction of the Grenadier Battalion, 1788.

When the Grenadier battalion was formed at the time of the reduction in 1785 it was intended to absorb it gradually by transfers to the regular battalions, but this did not answer, as the deserving men in those corps became discontented at losing the promotion they looked upon as their right.

It was therefore resolved to disband the Grenadiers, and to raise two regular battalions instead, an augmentation to that extent having been rendered necessary by the acquisition of the Guntoor Circar in September 1788.

CHAP. XI.

Formation of the 29th and 30th Battalions.

Two battalions, viz., the 29th [1] and 30th, were raised accordingly, the former at Ellore, the latter at Ongole. The native commissioned, and Non-commissioned Officers, Naigues, Drummers and Puckallies were supplied from the Grenadier battalion and the supernumeraries of the army. Half the established number of privates was furnished to each battalion from the 2nd, 14th, 16th, 26th and 27th, and the difference was made up by recruiting.

Captain James Dalrymple was appointed to command the 29th and Captain George Roberts to command the 30th.

Companies of Invalids, 1789.

In August 1789 the native invalids were formed into eight companies and stationed as follows :—

Poonamallee and Tripassore	4	Companies.
Masulipatam	2	do.
Cuddalore	1	do.
Chingleput	1	do.

Reduction in the number of Subalterns.

In September the number of Subalterns attached to a native battalion was reduced from nine to eight, in consequence of an order which directed that the officer holding the appointment of Adjutant was to be included in the establishment, instead of being extra thereto as before.

---

[1] The 29th is represented by the present 22nd Regiment N.I., still known as "Dalrymple's Battalion."

The 30th was reduced in 1796.

CHAP. XI.

Medical, 1784–90.

On the 14th October 1784 the following order was issued for the regular organisation of the Medical Department:— Establishment, 1784.

"That the establishment of Surgeons shall in future consist of 1 Surgeon-General, 2 Surgeons-Major, and 27 other full Surgeons comprehending in the whole 30 Surgeons, who are to be, and to rank as follows, and in future there is to be no appointment made of a full Surgeon, but upon an actual vacancy in the number hereby established."

Here follows a list of 32 Surgeons, and 20 Assistant Surgeons who were posted as follows:—

Distribution.

At the Presidency—The Surgeon-General, one Surgeon-Major, two Surgeons, and two Assistant Surgeons.

Artillery at the Mount—One Surgeon, one Assistant Surgeon.

Cantonment at Arcot—One Surgeon-Major, two Surgeons, two Assistant Surgeons.

Vellore—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Tanjore—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Trichinopoly—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Ellore—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Masulipatam District—Two Surgeons, two Assistant Surgeons.

Vizagapatam and Chicacole—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Ganjam and Itchapoor—Two Surgeons, one Assistant Surgeon.

Injeram and Madapollam—One Surgeon.

Nagore and Negapatam—One Surgeon.

Southern Cantonments, including Warioor and Shevalipotur—Two Surgeons, two Assistant Surgeons.

Madura—One Surgeon.

CHAP. XI.

Palamcottah—One Surgeon.
Amboor and Sautghur—One Assistant Surgeon.
Permacoil—One Assistant Surgeon.
Chingleput—One Surgeon, or an Assistant Surgeon.
Nellore—One Surgeon, or an Assistant Surgeon.
Ongole—One Assistant Surgeon.
Committee of Circuit[1]—One Assistant Surgeon.

Establishment and Pay, 1786.

In April 1786 the establishment was revised as follows in conformity with orders from England:—

1 Physician General as Director of Hospitals with a salary of £2,500 per annum.

1 Chief Surgeon on £2,000.

The Head Surgeon of the Hospital at a place where 8,000 men might be stationed was to have £1,500, and the Surgeons of all other General Hospitals £1,000 per annum.

Regimental Surgeons were to receive the pay and allowances of Captains, Hospital Mates (Assistant Surgeons attached to Hospitals) those of Lieutenants, and Regimental Mates (Assistant Surgeons attached to Regiments) those of Ensigns.

Medical Board.

A Board composed of the Physician General, the Chief Surgeon, and the Head Surgeon at the Presidency was entrusted with the administration of the Department.

System of promotion.

The following system of promotion was introduced at the same time:—

"When a vacancy of Surgeon at the head of any of the Hospitals shall take place, the Hospital Board will recommend to the Governor and Council the most deserving regimental Surgeon for the succession, the most deserving Hospital Mate to succeed the Regimental Surgeon, and the most deserving Regimental Mate to succeed the Hospital Mate; but although

---

[1] This was a commission nominated for the purpose of reporting upon the Company's possessions in the Northern Circars.

the most ample encouragement is hereby given to merit, yet it must be understood that seniority and equal merit are to have the fairest claim to promotion."

Classification of Medical Officers.

On the 30th May the Surgeons were divided into five classes, viz. :—

"The 1st class to comprehend the Hospital Board.			
"The 2nd	do.	do.	Head Surgeons to Hospitals.
"The 3rd	do.	do.	First do. do.
"The 4th	do.	do.	Surgeons to Regiments, Garrisons and Chiefships.[1]
"The 5th	do.	do.	Mates to Hospitals, Regiments, and Residencies.[2]

Distribution.

On the 17th June the Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons were posted as follows :—

Madras Hospital	—Two	Surgeons	and three	Assistant Surgeons.
Trichinopoly do.	—Two	do.	two	do. do.
Vellore do.	—Two	do.	two	do. do.
Masulipatam do.	—Two	do.	two	do. do.

For Regimental Duty—One Surgeon for each of the four European battalions, and two Assistant Surgeons, one for the 3rd, and the other for the 4th battalion.

One Assistant Surgeon for the Cavalry.

One Surgeon, and one Assistant Surgeon for each battalion of Artillery.

For Garrison Duty—Palamcottah, Madura, and Chingleput, each one Surgeon.

For Chiefships—Ganjam and Vizagapatam, each one Surgeon, and one Assistant.

Cuddalore—One Assistant Surgeon.

---

[1] Places where Senior Civil Servants were stationed for the administration of districts, such as Vizagapatam and Ganjam.

[2] Such as Tanjore and Injeram.

CHAP. XI.

For Residencies—Aska, Samulcottah, and Negapatam, each one Surgeon.

Tanjore, Nagore, Injeram, and Ongole, each one Assistant Surgeon.

Committee of Circuit—One Surgeon.

Cantonment at Wallajahbad—One Surgeon.

On the 8th July regulations were published for the guidance of Medical Officers in charge of Hospitals.

Relative Rank, 1787.

In January 1787 relative rank was assigned to Medical Officers as follows :—

Physician General as Brigadier General.

Chief Surgeon as Colonel.

Head Surgeon of an Hospital to 8,000 men as Lieutenant-Colonel.

Head Surgeons to all other Hospitals as Majors.

Surgeons to Regiments as Captains.

Assistant Surgeons as Subalterns.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE WAR WITH TIPPOO IN MAY 1790, TO THE TREATY AT SERINGAPATAM IN MARCH 1792.

CHAP. XII.

THE war with Tippoo in 1790–92 was occasioned by his attack on our ally, the Rajah of Travancore, in December 1789.

Cranganore and Jaycottah sold to Travancore, 1789.

During 1663, the Dutch East India Company took the towns and forts of Cochin, Jaycottah, and Cranganore from the Portuguese, and in 1789 they sold the two latter to the Rajah of Travancore, with, there is every reason to believe, the sanction[1] of the Madras Government. These places being situated near the western extremity of the line of defence known as the Travancore Wall, their possession by the Rajah interfered with Tippoo's designs of conquest, and he therefore demanded their surrender on the ground that they stood on land belonging to his tributary, the Rajah of Cochin.

Tippoo demands their surrender.

Action of the Madras Government.

The Rajah of Travancore refused to comply, and applied to the Madras Government for assistance, but instead of granting this, they directed him to annul the purchase, and the matter was represented to the Supreme Government in such a manner that they were led to believe that Jaycottah and Cranganore belonged to Cochin, under which impression they confirmed the

[1] Wilks. Volume III, page 45.

Jaycottah is on the northern end of the Island of Vypeen, and about 14 miles north of the town of Cochin. Cranganore is on the opposite side of the estuary, and about 3 miles north-east of Jaycottah.

CHAP. XII.

action of the Madras Government; but, on further information, Lord Cornwallis ordered them to support the Rajah, provided that the places in dispute had been in possession of the Dutch before the Rajah of Cochin had become tributary[1] to Mysore. They were at the same time ordered to make preparations so as to be able to take the field at once in the event of any demonstration of hostility by Tippoo against Travancore. These orders were not obeyed, and on the 29th December Tippoo attacked the Travancore lines, but was repulsed with great loss, the number of killed having been estimated at about 2,000 men. The Madras Government still remained inactive except so far as to order the assembly of a force near Wallajahbad, and Tippoo, having received reinforcements from Mysore, renewed his attack on the lines which he carried by storm on the 15th April 1790. The fort at Cranganore was surrendered to him on the 7th May, and he had made himself master of nearly the whole province when, having received intelligence that preparations for war were being made by the English, he caused the ramparts of the lines to be demolished, and withdrew with his army into Mysore.

Tippoo storms the Travancore lines, 1790.

Returns to Mysore.

British troops in Travancore.

During this invasion the 10th and 13th Madras battalions under Captain Knox remained unmolested in the Island of Vypeen, and were joined on the 24th April by H.M.'s 75th Regiment, and a detachment of native troops from Bombay under Lieutenant-Colonel Hartley, who, on his arrival, took command of the whole.

General Medows arrives.

Major-General William Medows had arrived at Madras on the 19th February as Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and about the middle of March a considerable force

[1] The Rajah of Cochin submitted to Hyder in 1766.

was assembled at Wallajahbad, which marched for Trichinopoly on the 29th under Colonel Musgrave. CHAP. XII.

General Medows left Madras on the 17th May, and took command of the army at Trichinopoly on the 24th. The force under Colonel Musgrave had been joined by that under Colonel Nixon, and the whole amounted to about 15,000 men, brigaded as follows :—

Cavalry Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Floyd, H.M.'s 19*th Light Dragoons.*

H.M.'s 19th Light Dragoons, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Native cavalry.

Artillery—Lieutenant-Colonel Geils, Madras Army.

Three and a half companies Bengal artillery.

1st battalion, and one company 2nd battalion, Madras artillery.

Right Wing—Colonel Nixon, Madras Army.

1st European Brigade—Major Skelly, H.M.'s 74th Regiment.

H.M.'s 36th and 52nd Regiments.

1st Native Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Oldham, Madras Army.

1st, 6th, and 16th battalions of sepoys.

3rd Native Brigade—Major Cuppage, Madras Army.

4th, 9th, and 23rd battalions of sepoys.

Left Wing—Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, H.M.'s 72nd Regiment.

2nd European Brigade—Lieut.-Col. Clarke, Madras Army.

H.M.'s 71st and 72nd Regiments, and 1st Madras Regiment.

2nd Native Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Trent, Madras Army.

2nd, 7th, and 20th battalions of sepoys.

4th Native Brigade—Major Dupont, Madras Army.

5th, 14th, and 25th battalions of sepoys.

The company of Guides, and detachment Pioneers.

Colonel Musgrave commanding the whole line.

CHAP. XII.

Occupation of Caroor.

The army marched on the 26th May with the intention of entering Mysore from the south. The fort at Caroor was taken possession of on the 15th June, having been evacuated by the enemy without opposition. This being a strong well-built place, it was retained as a depôt for stores and provisions, and also as a station for sick and convalescents.

Occupation of Avaracoorchy, Darapooram, and

The forts at Avaracoorchy and Darapooram were occupied on the 5th and 10th July respectively, and a depôt for grain established at the latter. Four companies of the Madras European battalion were left there, and Major Younge, with the 4th cavalry, and the 2nd, 7th, and 20th battalions, was posted in the neighbourhood for escort duty, and to share in the operations contemplated against Dindigul and Palghautcherry.

Coimbatore.

The fort and town of Coimbatore were abandoned on the approach of the army, and were taken possession of on the 21st July.

Capture of Erode.

On the 1st August the First Native Brigade under Colonel Oldham with a detachment of Bengal artillery was sent against the fort of Erode, which surrendered on the 6th, after a feeble show of defence.

Capture of Dindigul.

Colonel Stuart marched for Dindigul on the 5th August with H.M.'s 52nd regiment, two companies of the Madras Europeans, a detachment of artillery and pioneers, the 2nd cavalry, and the 2nd, 7th, and 20th battalions. This detachment was subsequently joined by the 22nd battalion under Captain Oram. It had been proposed to attempt to take the place by assault at once, but on coming before it the fortifications were found so strong that this idea was abandoned, and batteries were constructed. Fire was opened on the 20th and continued during the 21st, when a partial breach having been effected, Colonel Stuart determined to storm, and the attack was made

on the 22nd. The forlorn hope consisted of twenty of H.M.'s 52nd, and ten of the Madras European regiment, and was closely followed by the flank companies of these regiments, and by the 2nd and 22nd battalions. The assault was made with spirit, but the defence was obstinate, and the difficulties being too great to be surmounted, the party retired with inconsiderable loss.[1] Most of the garrison abandoned the fort during the night, in consequence of which it capitulated the next day.

Surrender of other forts.

Several other forts in the neighbourhood surrendered about the same time to Captain Wahab of the 14th battalion, the principal of which were Chucklegherry, Anamallay, and Pylny.

Capture of Palghautcherry.

Shortly after the capture of Dindigul, Colonel Stuart marched against the fort at Palghautcherry, having been reinforced by the flank companies H.M.'s 71st and 72nd regiments, and eight companies of the 14th battalion.

A practicable breach was effected by the evening of the 21st September, and preparations were made to assault the place next morning, but early in the night it was discovered that the enemy had retired from the covered way, upon which it was occupied by the grenadiers of the 2nd battalion, who at the same time took possession of an outwork which commanded the defences near it. The enemy immediately commenced to fire, but the grenadiers steadily maintained their position, and being speedily joined by three more companies of sepoys, and half a company of the 52nd, a secure lodgment was effected, and an 18-pounder having been brought up, fire was opened on the fort, and continued during the night. The place surrendered early next morning.

[1] Ensign Davidson of the 20th battalion, and six Europeans killed. Nineteen Europeans and eleven natives wounded.

CHAP. XII.

Colonel Floyd's Operations in Coimbatore.

Colonel Floyd, who had been sent with a considerable detachment[1] into the northern part of the district of Coimbatore early in August, had several skirmishes with the enemy's horse, and on the 26th he took Suttiamungalum by surprise. The 16th battalion was sent into the fort, and the rest of the force encamped on the south of the Bawany nearly opposite to it.

Tippoo descends into Coimbatore.

On the 11th September Tippoo suddenly descended into Coimbatore by the Guzzlehutty Pass with about 40,000 men, and a large train of artillery. Intelligence of his approach had been received, but being disbelieved at head-quarters, the Colonel was ordered to hold his position. In the meantime Tippoo crossed the river Bawany on the 12th, and encamped with a portion of his army near Poongar, some ten miles from Suttiamungalum, the remainder being ordered to proceed against that place by the northern bank.

Actions near Suttiamungalum.

Early on the morning of the 13th, the cavalry picquets, composed of details from the 19th dragoons, and the 2nd and 5th regiments of cavalry, which had been sent to reconnoitre towards the ford at Poongar, came in sight of an advanced body of the enemy's cavalry. This was immediately charged and dispersed by the picquets, which returned safely to camp.

The 5th regiment of cavalry under Major Darley had followed the picquets in support, but missed them owing to having taken a different road, and, after having proceeded a few miles, it came upon a party of horse

---

[1] H.M.'s 19th Light Dragoons and the 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Native cavalry.
Detachment Bengal artillery.
H.M.'s 36th regiment.
The 1st, 5th, 16th, and 25th battalions of Native infantry.
(The 25th was reduced in 1796, the other three are represented by the regiments bearing the same numbers.)

which it charged and defeated, but while following up the fugitives, several bodies of the enemy's cavalry were seen advancing from different directions. Major Darley took up a position on a spot where his flanks were covered by thick hedges, and maintained himself there for nearly an hour against several attacks, when the 3rd cavalry under Major Stevenson came up to his assistance, followed shortly afterwards by Colonel Floyd with the dragoons. The enemy then retired and lost about four hundred of their best men in the pursuit.

Tippoo cannonades the detachment.

About ten o'clock the same morning Tippoo advanced in force on both sides of the river, and the detachment was drawn up in front of the encampment to receive him. In this position it was exposed during the whole day to a heavy fire from about twenty-three [1] guns, four on the northern bank of the river, and the rest with Tippoo. This fire could not be effectually returned owing to the small quantity of ammunition with the detachment, and when Tippoo drew off towards Poongar in the evening, three out of Floyd's eleven guns had been disabled, and many men killed and wounded. Colonel Deare, commanding the Bengal artillery, was amongst the former.

Colonel Floyd retreats.

At a council of war held during the night it was determined to retreat, and the 16th battalion having been withdrawn from the fort and brought across the river, Colonel Floyd marched at daybreak on the 14th in two columns, one of cavalry, the other of infantry. The baggage moved separately, and soon fell into the hands of the enemy.

Battle near Cheyur.

The detachment had proceeded about twelve miles to the south of Suttiamungalum when Tippoo came up, and began to cannonade the rear divisions. About five o'clock in the afternoon he had advanced so close that Lieutenant-Colonel Oldham, to whom the command and

[1] Colonel Floyd thought that Tippoo had 15 guns, but was afterwards informed by deserters that 19 was the number.

CHAP. XII.

direction of the infantry had been left, was obliged to halt and form about two miles north of the village of Cheyur [1] where there were a number of small fields enclosed by thick hedges of prickly-pear. On this ground a severe and well-contested action took place which lasted until nearly dark when the enemy were beaten off, and the detachment encamped for the night. Lieutenant-Colonel Oldham and Major Cuppage both distinguished themselves upon this occasion, and Colonel Floyd spoke very highly of the conduct of the troops, especially of that of the cavalry. The detachment lost six [2] guns during the two days, and the casualties, in killed, wounded, and missing, amounted to 148 Europeans, 408 natives, and 58 horses; the 36th regiment,[3] and the 1st, 5th, and 25th native battalions having been the principal sufferers.

Colonel Floyd joins General Medows.

Colonel Floyd marched before daybreak next morning to Velladi [4] where he expected to find General Medows, but the junction was not effected until the 16th, the General having gone on towards Denaikencottah in search of the detachment.

Erode surrenders to Tippoo.

The fort at Erode having become unsuitable for a depôt on the retreat of the detachment from Suttiamungalum, Captain Macpherson of the 6th battalion, who commanded the garrison, was ordered to withdraw it

[1] Cheyur is about 19 miles direct south of Suttiamungalum.

[2] Three months' batta was afterwards granted to such officers "as lost their baggage in consequence of their having given up their private bullocks for the service of the ordnance at the moment when the troops were hard-pressed, and would have lost more of the guns but for the aid thus afforded by individuals."

	Killed.	Wounded.
[3] H.M.'s 36th regiment	34	74
1st battalion	30	48
5th do.	17	15
25th do.	51	23

[4] On the road between Coimbatore and Denaikencottah, and about 19 miles west of Cheyur.

to Caroor, but in event of his not being able to transport all the provisions, he was in that case to leave one company of native infantry under a subadar for their protection. The garrison was withdrawn accordingly, and the enemy appearing before the place on the 25th September, the subadar[1] capitulated on condition of being allowed to march to Caroor, which condition was duly observed. The enemy carried off everything worth taking, but did not occupy the fort.

Major Younge's detachment joins the army.

General Medows returned to Coimbatore on the 23rd September, and was joined there a few days afterwards by Colonel Stuart from Palghautcherry. On the 29th the General marched towards Suttiamungalum in search of the enemy, but on reaching the river Bawany he found that Tippoo had gone south, apparently with the intention of intercepting a large convoy expected from Caroor under Major Younge. That officer, however, delayed his march and ultimately succeeded in joining the General at Cudimoody on the Cavery on the 7th October.

Tippoo takes Darapooram.

In the meantime Tippoo had moved towards Coimbatore hoping to find it destitute of troops, but the arrival of Colonel Hartley at Palghautcherry with a detachment of the Bombay army having rendered the further detention of the Madras battalions at that place unnecessary, the 10th, 13th, and 14th, all under Captain Knox, had arrived at Coimbatore before Tippoo could attack it, and he therefore, turned against Darapooram then garrisoned by 136 Europeans[2] and 173 natives, many of whom were sick or convalescent.

---

[1] This company belonged to the 16th battalion.

[2] Details H.M.'s Foot, 62 non-commissioned rank and file.
Do. Company's infantry, 74 non-commissioned rank and file.
Ensign Blackall 2nd battalion, and 173 men.
Captain Evans and three officers Madras Europeans.
Captain Fotheringham 20th battalion (sick).
Lieutenant Wardrop H.M.'s 52nd regiment (sick).

CHAP. XII.

The place being very weak, and unprovided with cannon, the garrison capitulated on the 8th October, and was allowed to go free on condition of not serving again during the war.

Tippoo goes towards the Baramahal followed by Medows.

About the beginning of November, Tippoo, having received intelligence of the advance of Colonel Maxwell's division into the Baramahal, crossed the Cavery and marched in that direction. This movement had been so well concealed by bodies of horse that it was not known in the English camp for some days, and General Medows did not follow him until the 8th when he crossed the river near Erode.

Detachments left in Coimbatore and Dindigul.

The 1st battalion of Europeans, and the 14th, 16th, and 20th Native battalions were left behind. The Europeans were stationed at Dindigul and Caroor, the 14th battalion at Coimbatore, and the 20th at Caroor. The 16th was distributed between these garrisons.

Operations of the Centre Army.

Arrival of the Bengal troops.

The division [1] from Bengal, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell, left Berhampore on the 27th February, reached

[1] Detachment of artillery under Captain Montagu.

Company of	do.	do.	do.	Barton.
3rd	battalion of sepoys,	Captain		Balfour.
7th	do.	do.	do.	Rattray.
13th	do.	do.	do.	Macleod.
14th	do.	do.	do.	Archdeacon.
26th	do.	do.	do.	Scott.
28th	do.	do.	do.	Scrymgeour.

The establishment of a battalion of Bengal sepoys then consisted of 9 Lieutenants, 2 Ensigns, 1 Adjutant, 1 Surgeon, 10 Subadars, 10 Jemadars, 40 Havildars, 40 Naigues, 20 Drummers, and 680 Privates. The strength of the infantry on arrival at Conjeveram has not been ascertained, but when at Ellore, in June, the total number of privates was 4,069, of whom 387 were sick.

CHAP. XII.

Cuttack on the 7th April, and arrived at Conjeveram on the 1st August. It was inspected on the 4th by Colonel Kelly, who reported in high terms of the appearance and steadiness of the men, and adverted to the very inconsiderable diminution which had taken place in their number during so long a march. The cross-belts of the Bengal sepoys at this time were made of coarse cotton tape, which, at the instance of Colonel Cockerell, were exchanged for leathern belts supplied from the Arsenal at Fort St. George.

Kelly's division brigaded at Arnee.

About the end of the month the whole force under Colonel Kelly, which was denominated the Centre army, marched to Arnee where it was formed into three brigades:—

First Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, H.M.'s Service.

H.M.'s 74th, the 3rd, 13th, and 26th Bengal battalions.

Second Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell, Bengal Army.

H.M.'s 76th, the 7th, 14th, and 28th Bengal battalions.

Third Brigade—Major Russell, Bengal Army.

1st Regiment Madras native cavalry.

4th Madras Europeans, and the 21st and 27th Madras battalions.

Colonel Maxwell commands.

Colonel Kelly [1] died on the 24th September, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, who marched for the Baramahal about the end of the month. On reaching the hills beyond Vellore he was joined by a body of men, armed with matchlocks and pikes, furnished by

[1] An able and distinguished officer who had seen much service. When a Captain he commanded the 9th battalion, which is still known by his name.

CHAP. XII.

the friendly Polygar chiefs of North Arcot, and Nellore, viz., from Vencatagherry 900, from Calastry 438, and from Bomrazepollam 425. These men were placed under the command of a Native officer named Mahomed Murad selected by Colonel Maxwell.

Encamps at Caverypatam.

Colonel Maxwell entered the enemy's country near Vaniembaddy on the 24th October, and arrived on the 3rd November at Caverypatam, where he encamped for about a fortnight.

Disaster of the 1st Cavalry.

While at this place, the 1st cavalry, when pursuing a party of marauding horse through a defile, came suddenly upon a large body of the enemy's cavalry, and was obliged to retreat with the loss of about 50 men and horses, and three officers killed or taken.

Tippoo threatens the camp.

The next day Tippoo showed himself in force near the encampment. Colonel Maxwell crossed the river Penaar to meet him, and formed in order of battle, but the enemy, although far superior in numbers, did not venture to attack, and withdrew about sunset.

A similar demonstration was made on the 14th with a like result.

GENERAL MEDOWS JOINS COLONEL MAXWELL.

The camp equipage and stores of the main army having become wet in crossing the river Cavery on the 8th November, General Medows was unable to resume his march until the 10th, on which day he set out for the Tapoor Pass and joined Colonel Maxwell at Poolanhully, about 12 miles south of Caverypatam, on the 17th idem.

The army re-brigaded.

On the 20th the army was re-brigaded in the following manner :—

Advance.

Advance under Lieutenant-Colonel Floyd.

H.M.'s 19th Dragoons, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Native Cavalry.

Infantry Brigade under Major Gowdie. CHAP. XII.

4th Madras European battalion, 13th and 27th Madras battalions.

Right Wing—Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart. Right Wing.

First Brigade.

H.M.'s 36th, 52nd, and 76th regiments—Major Skelly.

Third Brigade.

3rd, 13th, and 26th Bengal battalions—Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell.

Fifth Brigade.

1st, 10th, and 22nd Madras battalions—Lieutenant-Colonel Oldham.

Seventh Brigade.

4th, 9th, and 23rd Madras battalions—Lieutenant-Colonel Dupont.

Detachment Madras Pioneers.

Left Wing—Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell. Left Wing.

Second Brigade.

H.M.'s 71st, 72nd, and 74th regiments—Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke.

Fourth Brigade.

7th, 14th, and 28th Bengal battalions—Major Russell.

Sixth Brigade.

2nd, 7th, and 21st Madras battalions—Major Langley.

Eighth Brigade.

5th, 6th, and 25th Madras battalions—Major Cuppage.

Detachment Madras Pioneers.

CHAP. XII.

Artillery.

The Bengal Park of artillery under Captain Barton was attached to the right wing; the Madras Park under Captain Saxon to the left wing.

The guns of the first, third, and seventh brigades were furnished by the Bengal artillery, those of the second, fourth, fifth, sixth, eighth, and ninth (advance) brigades by the Madras artillery.

TIPPOO DESCENDS INTO THE CARNATIC.

Immediately after effecting this junction, General Medows endeavoured to bring the enemy to action, but Tippoo eluded the attempt, and descending into the Carnatic he made for Trichinopoly, and reached the northern bank of the river opposite Seringham about the end of the month. There he effected nothing beyond the plunder of the island, and he decamped on the 8th December on the approach of the English army, moving northwards by Ootatoor, and plundering as he went.

Tippoo plunders Seringham.

Repulsed at Thiaghur.

In a few days he appeared before Thiaghur. The town, situated at the foot of the rock-fort, was full of fugitives from the surrounding country who had taken shelter there under the protection of Captain Flint, the defender of Wandiwash, who commanded the garrison then composed of the 3rd battalion. Tippoo made two attempts upon the town, but having been beaten off with considerable loss, he marched to Trinomally, which being destitute of regular troops, surrendered after a short, and feeble defence. The town and pagodas were not only entirely sacked, but the inhabitants were treated with the greatest barbarity, without any distinction of age or sex.

Plunders Trinomally.

Tippoo takes Permacoil, 1791.

Tippoo then marched to Permacoil which had been dismantled at the end of the last war, and was held merely as a post of observation by a company of the

Nawaub's sepoys under Lieutenant Brunton, 3rd battalion. The place was invested on the 21st January 1791, and the sepoys[1] compelled Lieutenant Brunton to surrender on the 23rd, but the place could scarcely have been defended for above a day or two longer at the most.

Encamps near Pondicherry.

After the capture of Permacoil Tippoo encamped at the Red Hills near Pondicherry, where he remained several weeks, negotiating with the French.

Resumption of the management of the Carnatic, 1790.

The revenues of the Carnatic having been mismanaged since the surrender of the assignment in 1785, the arrears due to Government by the Nawaub increased to such an extent that it was found necessary to resume the administration of his territory. This was done during the month of August 1790, under the authority of the Bengal Government, and the undermentioned officers were appointed Collectors :—

Tinnevelly and the Southern Polygars, Mr. Torin.
Madura and Ramnad, Mr. Macleod.
Trichinopoly, Mr. Andrews.
Arcot, Mr. Kindersley.
Nellore, Mr. Dighton.
Ongole, Mr. Erskine.

Lord Cornwallis assumes Command.

Lord Cornwallis arrived at Madras on the 12th December 1790, and immediately directed General Medows to join him. The General marched from Trichinopoly accordingly by Arnee, where he left a division under Colonel Musgrave with most of the heavy guns and stores, while he himself proceeded to Vellout near Madras where the command was assumed by Lord Corn-

[1] Wilks and Mackenzie speak of the treachery of the subadar. Brunton, in his report, makes no mention of the native officer, but speaks of the sepoys alone.

CHAP. XII.

wallis on the 29th January 1791. On the 5th February he marched towards Vellore, and on the 11th the army was concentrated at that place.

Reinforcements from Bengal.

About the middle of December a reinforcement had been received from Bengal, consisting of 50 European artillerymen with their proportion of gun lascars, and Colonel Duff arrived at the same time to command the whole of the Bengal artillery serving in the Carnatic. Shortly afterwards 1,400 Bengal[1] sepoy volunteers joined the army and were formed into two battalions.

Lord Cornwallis enters Mysore, 1791.

Tippoo, on hearing of the march from Vellout, quitted Pondicherry and returned hastily into Mysore through the passes of Chengamah and Palicode by which he expected that the British army would ascend, and he was confirmed in that impression by the appearance of advanced parties in that direction, but Lord Cornwallis moved north and entered Mysore on the 17th and 18th February by the Mugly Pass near Chittoor before there was time to oppose him. Colar was taken on the 28th idem, Ooscottah on the 2nd March, and on the 5th the army arrived before Bangalore.

Arrives at Bangalore.

Cavalry action.

On the afternoon of the 6th, the cavalry brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Floyd, composed of H.M.'s 19th Dragoons, and the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Native regiments, was ordered out to cover a party engaged in reconnoitring the fort. This object had been accomplished, and the brigade was about to return to camp when a body of the enemy's horse appeared, and then fell back on Colonel Floyd's advancing towards it. The Colonel, in following up, suddenly came in sight of the rear of Tippoo's infantry and guns, accompanied by large quan-

[1] The 1st regiment of Bengal cavalry arrived about the same time, but nothing as been ascertained regarding its employment in the Carnatic. It was ordered back to Bengal in July 1791.

tities of baggage on elephants and camels; and being unable to resist the temptation, he charged with the whole brigade, notwithstanding orders which he had received to the contrary. The charge was entirely successful at first, but was pursued too far, and detached parties of the enemy, taking advantage of the ground, which was rocky, and much intersected by steep ravines, began to rally. At this time Colonel Floyd received a wound in the face and fell from his horse, and the fire of the enemy, together with a cross fire from the fort, compelled the English cavalry to make a precipitate retreat which was continued until they reached Major Gowdie's[1] brigade of infantry and guns which had advanced in support on witnessing the disaster.

Defeat of the English.

The casualties[2] of the brigade in men did not exceed 66, but the loss in horses, killed, wounded, and missing, viz., 271, was very serious owing to the difficulty experienced in replacing them.

Loss in horses.

The great disproportion in the loss was attributed to the low condition of the horses which, owing to the want of sufficient food, had become incapable of enduring much fatigue, and were unable to clear the ravines, which they had crossed easily an hour before.

The pettah carried by storm.

Early on the morning of the 7th, H.M.'s 36th, the 26th Bengal sepoys, a detachment of artillery, and a party of pioneers, all under Colonel Cockerell, advanced against the pettah, or fortified town. Although some delay and loss was caused by the want of scaling ladders, the stormers effected an entrance, and established posts over a considerable part of the place, but before the enemy could be entirely dislodged they were reinforced

---

[1] 4th battalion Madras Europeans, the 13th and 27th Madras battalions of Native infantry, and a detachment of artillery.

[2] *Vide* Appendix S.

CHAP. XII.

by several thousand chosen troops who renewed the contest with much resolution, and it was not until after severe fighting that they were finally driven out with the loss of about 2,000 men killed and wounded. H.M.'s 36th, the 3rd Bengal battalion, and the 1st Bengal volunteer battalion were engaged in this last affair. The loss of the British amounted to 129 [1] killed and wounded.

Death of Colonel Moorhouse.

Lieutenant-Colonel Moorhouse of the Madras artillery, a very gallant and valuable officer, highly respected throughout the army, was killed on this occasion. He was lamented by Government as an officer whose long, active, and zealous services deserved the highest praise, and he was interred in St. Mary's Church, Fort St. George, at the public expense.

Capture of the fort.

A practicable breach having been made in the fort by the 20th, it was assaulted and carried on the night of the 21st, with the loss of 103 [2] killed and wounded. That of the enemy was not ascertained; but upwards of 1,000 bodies were buried by the British the day after the storm.

1 —	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
European troops, officers included...	20	80	100
Bengal sepoys	3	18	21
Madras pioneers	3	5	8
Total ...	26	103	129

[2] Casualties from the 8th to the 21st March inclusive.

—	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
European troops (officers included) ...	30	86	116
Bengal native troops	9	34	43
Madras	32	35	67
Total ...	71	155	226

The Nizam's troops join the army.

On the 12th April Lord Cornwallis effected a junction at Cottapilly[1] with the Nizam's troops consisting of about 10,000 horse, after which the army returned to Bangalore.

March to Seringapatam.

On the 4th May Lord Cornwallis marched for Seringapatam, taking a southern route by Cankenhully, and he arrived at Arrikerry,[2] on the northern bank of the Cavery, on the 13th with the intention of crossing the river there; but the ford being impassable in consequence of recent heavy rains, he halted on the 14th, during which it was ascertained that Tippoo with his whole army was encamped about five miles further on, with his right on the Cavery, and his front protected by rocky ground, and a deep ravine.

On receiving this information Lord Cornwallis determined to attempt to turn the enemy's left so as to cut him off from Seringapatam, distant three or four miles from his position. He set out accordingly, leaving the camp standing with the heavy guns and stores, and sufficient troops for their protection; taking with him the 19th Dragoons, the 1st, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Cavalry,[3] H.M.'s 36th, 52nd, 71st, 72nd, 74th, and 76th regiments, the 7th, 13th, 14th, 26th, and 28th regiments of Bengal sepoys, the 1st Bengal volunteers, the 1st, 4th, 6th, 9th, 22nd, and 23rd Madras battalions, and a detachment of Madras Pioneers. Unfortunately the march was so much retarded by the heaviness of the roads, and by a severe thunder-storm, that day broke before the force had proceeded above three or four miles.

All hopes of surprise were thus at an end, but Lord

---

[1] At the southern extremity of the district of Bellary, about 84 miles north of Bangalore.

[2] About 8 miles from Seringapatam.

[3] Mackenzie, in his sketch of the war, mentions only three regiments of cavalry, but the return of casualties shows that four were present.

CHAP. XII.

Cornwallis resolved to bring the enemy to action if possible, and continued his advance. Tippoo, on his approach, changed front to the left, his right being covered by the ravine spoken of above, and his left resting upon the lower spurs of the Carighaut Hill.

Battle before Seringapatam.

The British army, after crossing the ravine, which took nearly two hours, drew up in order of battle, and the engagement was commenced by the division on the right under Colonel Maxwell which attacked and carried a hill immediately in its front, upon which the rest of the army advanced, and the action became general. The enemy's infantry behaved well, but were gradually driven back, and finally gave way entirely, retreating to a position under the guns of Seringapatam where they could not be followed. The cavalry, notwithstanding the miserable condition of the horses, did good service, especially in charging and dispersing the retiring infantry.

Casualties.

The loss of the enemy, although not ascertained, was believed to have been considerable. That of the British amounted to 81[1] killed, and 339 wounded.

---

1 —	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
European troops, including officers ...	27	102	129
Bengal native troops	34	136	170
Madras do.	20	101	121
Total ...	81	339	420

—		Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Horses	19th Dragoons ...	13	11	...	24
	Bengal Body Guard.	...	...	6	6
	Madras cavalry ...	5	10	9	24
	Total ...	18	21	15	54

CHAP. XII.

The army returns towards Bangalore.

The camp equipage having come up during the night, the army halted until the 18th, when Lord Cornwallis marched to Caniembaddy, about eight miles beyond Seringapatam, with the view of effecting a junction with the Bombay army under General Abercromby; but in consequence of the want of provisions, and the wretched condition of the cattle, it was found necessary to relinquish the attempt against Seringapatam for the time. The heavy guns were therefore burst, all stores for which carriage could not be found were destroyed, and on the 20th the army commenced to return towards Bangalore.

The Mahrattas join the army.

The day after leaving Caniembaddy, the Mahratta army, consisting of 40,000 horse and upwards of twenty pieces of cannon, joined the camp accompanied by two Bombay battalions under Captain Little, but the destruction of the stores had nullified the advantage which Lord Cornwallis would otherwise have derived from this reinforcement.

Hooliadroog surrenders.

On the 19th June the army arrived near the hill fort of Hooliadroog which surrendered on summons. The works having been destroyed, the army moved on towards Bangalore where it encamped on the 11th July. The hill forts of Ootradroog and Savandroog, which had been reconnoitred *en route*, were found too strong to be attempted with the means then available.

Reduction of Forts in Mysore and the Baramahal.

Lord Cornwallis marched again on the 15th July for the purpose of reducing the numerous forts to the west of Bangalore, and of establishing a series of posts for the protection of the convoys expected from the Carnatic for the service of the ensuing campaign.

The fort at Oossoor was abandoned on the approach of Major Gowdie's brigade, and was garrisoned by a regiment of Bengal sepoys, and a detachment of Bengal artillery.

The hill forts of Anchittydroog, Neelgherry, and

CHAP. XII.

Ruttungherry surrendered a few days afterwards without resistance.

On the 20th the lower fort at Royacottah was carried by Major Gowdie's brigade, the stormers being led by Captain Oliver of the 13th Madras battalion; the upper fort surrendered on the 22nd. Kinchillydroog, Oodiadroog, and other small hill forts submitted about the same time. Detachments of the 7th Madras battalion were placed in Royacottah, Anchitty, and Oodiadroog. The other places were dismantled.

Major Gowdie's Brigade.

The approaches from the Carnatic having been thus secured, Major Gowdie's brigade, strengthened by a party of Bengal artillery and Captain Read's [1] detachment, was sent against Nundidroog and other forts to the north of Bangalore which interrupted the communication between that place and the Nizam's army near Gurrumcondah.

Surrender of Rahmanghur.

Major Gowdie summoned the fort of Rahmanghur on the 14th September, but as the killadar refused to come to terms, batteries were constructed, and fire having been opened on the 17th, the place surrendered at discretion on the same day.

Storm of the pettah at Nundidroog.

The neighbouring forts of Ambajeedroog and Chillumcottah surrendered on the 20th to Captain Read, after which he rejoined Major Gowdie, who, about daybreak on the 22nd, attacked and carried the pettah at Nundidroog.

Capture of the fort.

Captain Macleod with the 13th Bengal, and the 10th Madras battalion, two battering guns, and four mortars joined the detachment on the 29th, and the operations

[1] Captain Alexander Read, Head of the Intelligence Department. This officer had been employed in collecting grain and other supplies for the use of the army, and commanded a detachment composed of one troop of Native cavalry, a party of European artillery and infantry consisting of convalescents, the 4th Madras battalion, the flank companies of the 3rd battalion, and five or six companies of his own battalion, viz., the 15th.

of the siege were commenced. The flank companies of H.M.'s 36th and 71st regiments arrived on the 17th October followed the next day by the army, when Lord Cornwallis, having reconnoitred the breach, directed that the assault should commence that night as soon as the moon should rise. The storming parties moved off accordingly shortly after midnight, and carried the place with the trifling loss of two men killed, and twenty-eight wounded.

Difficulties of the siege.

The difficulties surmounted during this siege were very great, the fort being on the summit of a huge rock of granite about 1,700 feet in height, inaccessible on three sides, and extremely steep on the fourth, up the face of which it was necessary to carry the approaches. The exertions of the troops were duly acknowledged by Lord Cornwallis in the orders of the day, from which the following is an extract :—

General Order by Lord Cornwallis.

"Lord Cornwallis having been witness of the extraordinary obstacles both of nature and art which were opposed to the detachment of the army that attacked Nundydroog, he cannot too highly applaud the firmness and exertions which were manifested by all ranks in carrying on the operations of the siege, or the valour and discipline which was displayed by the flank companies of H.M.'s 36th and 71st regiments, those of the Madras[1] 4th European battalion ; the 13th Bengal batta-

[1] In the year 1841, on the representation of the Officer Commanding the Madras European Regiment, certain honorary distinctions were granted to that distinguished corps, now H.M.'s 102nd Foot or Royal Madras Fusiliers. Amongst these was the word "Nundy Droog." It is obvious that our main dependence must be placed on the European soldiery, and no one will grudge them the distinctions to which they are so well entitled; but to grant honors to one branch of the army and to withhold them from another, when both have been favorably mentioned by the Commander-in-Chief, in one and the same dispatch, is such a questionable policy that the omission of the native regiments on the occasion specified can only be accounted for on the supposition that the order of Lord Cornwallis was overlooked when the honor was conferred upon the European regiment.

CHAP. XII.

lion of native infantry, and of the 3rd, 4th, 10th, 15th, and 27th battalions of Madras native infantry that were employed in the assault of last night, and which by overcoming all difficulties, effected the reduction of that important fort."

Surrender of Cummuldroog.

The neighbouring fort of Cummuldroog surrendered immediately after the capture of Nundydroog.

Defence of Coimbatore.

Disposition of the troops in Coimbatore and Palghautcherry, 1790-91.

When General Medows followed Tippoo to Trichinopoly in December 1790, Major Cuppage was left in charge of the force in Coimbatore and Palghautcherry, consisting of the 14th and 16th Madras battalions, a party of artillery, a small body of topasses, and a battalion of Travancore sepoys. The fort at Coimbatore not being tenable against any respectable force, Major Cuppage withdrew all the troops from thence early in 1791 with the exception of about 120 topasses and 200 Travancore sepoys, all under Lieutenant Chalmers.[1] The heavy guns and stores were removed at the same time to Palghautcherry where Major Cuppage established his head-quarters with the 5th and 16th battalions, the 14th[2] under Captain Wahab having been sent off about the middle of February to join the Bombay army in Malabar under General Abercromby.

Defence of Coimbatore.

On the 13th June Coimbatore was invested by about 2,000 regular infantry with guns, and a large body of irregulars who had descended from Mysore by the Guzzlehutty Pass. The pettah was taken on the 16th, and the enemy then summoned Lieutenant Chalmers, threatening to put the whole garrison to the sword

[1] Afterwards Major-General Sir John Chalmers, K.C.B.

[2] This battalion served with the Bombay column during the siege of Seringapatam, 1792.

unless the place was given up at once. This summons having been disregarded, the siege commenced. Fire was opened on the evening of the 20th, but the batteries were not completed until the beginning of August. By the 7th of that month the curtain had been much damaged, and the approaches carried to within 50 yards of the ditch. The ammunition of the garrison was nearly exhausted, and the Travancore sepoys, losing heart, urged Lieutenant Chalmers to surrender. The cannonade was continued on the 8th, 9th, and 10th, and about an hour before daylight on the 11th a general assault was made.

Repulse of the assault.

The enemy got into the ditch in large numbers, and planting their ladders, they mounted the ramparts at several points, but after nearly two hours of desperate fighting, they were repulsed with heavy loss. When the day broke they were seen carrying their killed and wounded towards the pettah, and removing their guns, upon which the garrison made a sally, took possession of the batteries, and captured two guns.

Arrival of Major Cuppage.

Major Cuppage came up immediately afterwards from Palghautcherry with the 16th battalion under Captain Vigors, 350 Polygars from Madura under Mr. Macleod the Collector of that district, and a battalion of Travancore sepoys. The enemy, who had taken post in the pettah, were soon driven out by the garrison and the flank companies of the 16th, and then commenced their retreat towards the Bawany, followed by Major Cuppage, but without result.

Retreat of the enemy.

The garrison having been raised to the strength of about 700 men by a company of the 16th battalion under Lieutenant Nash, and a body of Travancore sepoys, Major Cuppage returned to Palghautcherry.

CHAP. XII.

Second siege of Coimbatore.

Tippoo, on hearing of the repulse, renewed the attempt with a strong force[1] under Cummer-ool-Deen, one of his best officers, who appeared before Coimbatore on the 6th October and took possession of the pettah the same day.

On the 8th, a picquet under Lieutenant Nash, composed of his own company, a party of topasses, and a company of Travancore sepoys, which occupied the embankment of a tank near the fort, was attacked by the enemy in force, and driven in after some hard fighting. Three batteries were completed by the 15th, from which day up to the 23rd, a constant fire was kept up, the enemy at the same time steadily advancing their approaches.

On the 25th Cummer-ool-Deen, leaving part of his troops in the trenches, marched to Mudagherry, about seven miles to the westward, in order to oppose Major Cuppage who had arrived at that place on his way to raise the siege. On approaching Mudagherry Cummer-ool-Deen moved part of his force to the right with the apparent object of cutting off the detachment from Palghautcherry.

Battle at Mudagherry.

The enemy being far superior in number, and Major Cuppage being anxious for the safety of a large convoy then expected at Palghautcherry from Dindigul on the way to General Abercromby, he determined to retreat, but he had no sooner commenced the movement than he was vigorously attacked, and an engagement ensued which terminated in the repulse of the enemy, who, however, gained their object, as Major Cuppage returned to Palghautcherry.

[1] About 8,000 regular infantry, 500 horse, 14 guns, 4 mortars, and a body of irregulars, horse and foot. Cummer-ool-Deen was the same officer who defeated Captain Montgomery's detachment at Budwail in August 1783.

CHAP. XII.

Capitulation of Coimbatore.

The siege was renewed with vigor, a practicable breach was made, and the ammunition of the garrison having been nearly expended, Lieutenant Chalmers surrendered on the 3rd November, the terms being that the garrison should be allowed to retire unmolested on condition that they did not serve again during the war. These terms were violated. Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash were both sent to prison at Seringapatam and were not released until the peace in 1792.

Thanks to the troops engaged at Mudagherry.

The detachment[1] engaged at Mudagherry was thanked by Lord Cornwallis for the steadiness and gallantry displayed during the action, but he censured Major Cuppage for not having made a more determined attempt to relieve the place.

Rewards to Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash.

The constitution of the Company's army at this period not admitting of rewards by promotion, Lord Cornwallis, in the following letter to the Madras Government, recommended that the services of Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash should be acknowledged by a donation in money, which was agreed to :—

"*Head-Quarters, Fort St. George,* 14*th June* 1792.

"Honorable Sir,

"I have great pleasure in presenting to your notice an officer, who on successive occasions obtained great credit during the late war,—I mean Lieutenant Chalmers who so ably defended Coimbatore, repulsing the enemy with heavy loss in their assault of the works which terminated the first siege, and maintaining the post on the second occasion to the

[1] 5th Madras	battalion,	Captain	Hope,	14	killed and	wounded.
16th	do.	do.	B. Vigors,	18	do.	do.
12th Bombay	do.	do.	Oakes,	21	do.	do.

The 5th marched from Trichinopoly some time in September to join Major Cuppage at Palghaut.

CHAP. XII.

last extremity under circumstances that were peculiarly discouraging.

"The propriety and good policy of Government rewarding in a handsome manner such of their officers as signalise themselves by such high desert, added to the consideration of the benefit that accrued to the public from Lieutenant Chalmers' exertions at the period when he was most pressed, and the losses that he sustained when taken prisoner, impel me to recommend to your Honorable Board that he be presented by Government with 2,000 pagodas as a token of their approbation and favor; and that as Lieutenant Nash of the 16th Native battalion who served under Lieutenant Chalmers during the second attack, conducted himself much to the satisfaction of that officer, and likewise met with losses on being captured, he be rewarded with 500 pagodas, to mark the sense that Government entertain of his merit.

"(Signed) CORNWALLIS."

Operations in the Baramahal, 1791.

About the middle of October Colonel Maxwell[1] was sent against a plundering party of the enemy which had entered the Baramahal, and a portion of which had established itself in the fort of Penagra. The Colonel came before the fort on the 31st and summoned the garrison, but the flag was fired at, upon which the place was immediately attacked, carried by escalade, and most of the defenders put to the sword. From Penagra Colonel Maxwell proceeded against Kistnagherry, and took the pettah by surprise on the night of the 7th November. The garrison fled to the upper fort,[2] and although closely pursued, succeeded in gaining it before they could

Storm of Penagra.

Repulse at Kistnagherry.

---

[1] H.M.'s 74th regiment, the 7th Bengal, and the 1st Madras battalion.

[2] This place, which is remarkably strong, was never taken by assault. The pettah was stormed in 1767, but a subsequent attack on the hill fort was repulsed with more severe loss than that mentioned above.

be overtaken. Several attempts were then made to escalade, but the assailants were at last compelled to desist with the loss of seven officers and sixty-eight men killed and wounded.

Colonel Maxwell rejoined the army soon afterwards, having executed his instructions by clearing the district of the enemy with the exception of the garrison of Kistnagherry.

Siege of Savandroog.

Before advancing upon Seringapatam it was found necessary to reduce certain forts lying between that place and Bangalore. Of these the most formidable was the fortress of Savandroog, about 18 miles west of Bangalore, constructed on an immense block of granite almost inaccessible except on the northern side, rising to the height of about half a mile above the plain. The base of the mountain, about eight miles in circumference, was surrounded by a belt of thick forest.

Colonel Stuart's detachment.

Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, who was entrusted with the conduct of operations, encamped on the 10th December about three miles to the north of this fort with H.M.'s 52nd and 72nd regiments, the 6th Madras, and the 14th and 26th Bengal battalions. Major Montagu, Bengal artillery, was in charge of the guns. This detachment was joined a few days later by the 13th Madras battalion under Captain Oliver.

The main body encamped on the same side of the fort as Colonel Stuart's detachment, and about five miles in his rear.

Dispositions for intercepting relief.

The place being too extensive to admit of its being regularly invested, the following dispositions were made for the purpose of intercepting any intended relief, and of keeping open the communication with Bangalore.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell, with the 3rd and 13th

CHAP. XII. Bengal battalions, was posted at the village of Soondacoopa, about nine miles north-east of the fort.

Captain Urban Vigors, with the 21st Madras battalion, was sent to Kingairy, about seven miles south-west of Bangalore, and fourteen miles east of Savandroog.

Captain Welsh, with the 28th Bengal and the 9th Madras battalions, was at Ramanhully, about three miles west of Kingairy; and Captain Alexander Read, with his detachment, watched the southern road from Cancanhully.

Capture of the fort.

The first battery opened fire on the 17th, and on the 21st the place was assaulted and carried in less than an hour without the loss of a man. This extraordinary success appears to have been principally owing to the want of resolution on the part of the enemy. The following is an extract from the orders of the day by the Commander-in-Chief:—

" Lord Cornwallis thinks himself fortunate, almost beyond example, in having acquired, by assault, a fortress of so much strength and reputation, and of such inestimable value to the public interests, as Savandroog, without having to regret the loss of a single soldier on the occasion. He can only attribute the pusillanimity of the enemy yesterday, to their astonishment at seeing the good order, and determined countenance with which the troops who were employed in the assault, entered the breaches and ascended precipices that have hitherto been considered in the country as inaccessible. But although the resistance was so contemptible he is not the less sensible that the behaviour of the Grenadiers and Light Infantry of the 52nd, 71st, 72nd, and 76th regiments who led the assault, and also must have made such decisive impression upon the minds of the enemy, reflected the most distinguished honor upon their discipline and valour."

Capture of Ramgherry.

On the 22nd the hill forts of Ramgherry and Shivanagherry, about thirteen miles south of Savandroog,

CHAP. XII.

surrendered to a detachment[1] under Captain Welsh after the pettah and the lower fort at the former place had been taken by assault. Captain Welsh and the detachment were thanked in General Orders for this service.

Storm of Ootradroog.

The strong fortress of Ootradroog, situated about twelve miles from Savandroog in a north-westerly direction, was taken by Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart on the 24th. The troops employed in the assault were two companies of the 52nd, two of the 72nd, and the 26th Bengal battalion. The place was taken without loss, and Captain Scott of the Bengal army who commanded the assault, received the thanks of Lord Cornwallis.

Operations in Coimbatore, 1791-92.

About the middle of December Major Cuppage, commanding at Palghautcherry, received instructions to dislodge the enemy from the district of Coimbatore, and he advanced accordingly with the 5th and 16th battalions. On arriving at Coimbatore he found the fort destroyed, and the place evacuated by the enemy. A few days afterwards, having been strongly reinforced,[2] he took possession of the forts at Danaikencottah and Suttiamungalum. About the 24th February 1792 the 5th and 16th battalions, under Captain B. Vigors of the latter, made a forced march and surprised a body of the enemy encamped in the angle at the confluence of the Bawany and the Cavery about thirty-six miles east of Suttiamungalum.

---

[1] The 28th Bengal, and the 9th and 21st Madras battalions. The last, under Captain Urban Vigors, was left to garrison Ramgherry.

[2] 2 companies Madras European regiment.

2	do.	19th battalion	(late 18th regiment).
5	do.	20th do.	(19th regiment).
Flank	do.	25th do.	(reduced 1796).

Sixty European artillerymen.

CHAP. XII.

The surprise was so complete that they fled in all directions, leaving the whole of their camp equipage and baggage.

Early in March Major Cuppage with the Europeans, the 5th and 16th battalions, and a party of artillery, ascended the Guzzlehutty Pass. Great difficulty was experienced in getting up the guns, but this having been effected by the exertions of the sepoys, the detachment reached Tallamully at the head of the ghaut on the 6th, but returned into Coimbatore the next day by order of Lord Cornwallis.

Unhealthiness of the northern part of the district.

This detachment suffered so severely from the unhealthiness of the country near Danaikencottah and Suttiamungalum that Major Cuppage was obliged to fall back to Cheyur about the end of March. Writing from that place on the 2nd of April, he mentioned that five officers had died, that fourteen others had been sent away seriously ill, and that there were upwards of 150 sick in each of the native corps.

Operations of the Nizam's Army, 1790-91.

The Nizam's army had assembled near Hyderabad in May 1790 to take part in the campaign, but did nothing until after Tippoo's descent into Coimbatore in September when, after having been joined by the British contingent[1] under Major Hugh Montgomery, it marched against the strong hill fortress of Cupool,[2] in the Moodgul Doab, an ancient possession of the Nizam then in the hands of Tippoo.

---

[1] This was the first subsidiary force sent to Hyderabad, and was composed of a company of artillery, and the 28th and 29th battalions (21st and 22nd M.N.I.). Major Montgomery was removed in December, and was succeeded by Captain Read of the 28th battalion.

[2] About 12 miles north of the river Toombuddra.

Surrender of Cupool, 1791.

The Nizam's general being incompetent, and his battering train not only insufficient, but of bad material, the force had been nearly six months before the place without making any impression, when the garrison capitulated on the 18th April 1791, principally, if not entirely, in consequence of the fall of Bangalore.

The neighbouring fort of Bahaudur Bunda surrendered the same day. About 3,000 prisoners, and upwards of 50 pieces of cannon, were taken in the two forts. Captain Andrew Read, then commanding the contingent, which was the only efficient portion of the army, signed the articles of capitulation, and received the thanks of Government for his services during the siege.

Storm of Gurrumcondah.

From Cupool the army marched towards the district of Cuddapah, and commenced the siege of Gurrumcondah on the 15th September. This place was remarkably strong, consisting of a droog or hill fort very difficult of access, and of two lines of fortification surrounding the foot of the hill, both of considerable strength, and known as the outer and inner forts. Early in November battering guns, sent by Lord Cornwallis from Nundidroog, arrived, and the entire direction of the operations having been entrusted to Captain Read, breaches were soon made, and the lower forts were attacked and carried on the night of the 6th November with trifling loss. The forlorn[1] hope, consisting of eight artillerymen under Conductor Nixon, was closely followed by the rest of the company of artillery led by Lieutenant Scott, the four grenadier companies of the detachment under Captain Read, and six battalion companies under Captain Dalrymple of the 29th battalion. The enemy not having assembled in any number at the breach in the outer fort,

[1] This account is taken from Captain Read's report.

CHAP. XII.

the troops entered without much opposition, and the Europeans, with half the grenadiers, swept the ramparts, while the remainder of the party advanced against the breach in the inner fort where some difficulty was experienced owing to the want of ladders; but the summit was soon gained, and the enemy fled to the upper fort which was too strong to be attempted. Captain Read then made over the place to the Nizam's troops, and returned to his encampment. Captain Read, Lieutenant Scott, and Mr. Nixon, received the thanks of Lord Cornwallis.

Retaken, and again captured.

The forts were retaken on the 20th of the same month during the absence of the British detachment, but were again captured by Captain Read on the 25th December.

The Nizam's army joins Lord Cornwallis, 1792.

Soon after this, the Nizam's army, computed at about 18,000 horse under the command of Secunder Jah, accompanied by the two Madras battalions under Captain Read, marched southwards and joined Lord Cornwallis at Maugry near Ootradroog on the 25th January 1792.

Campaign of 1792.

The army marched for Seringapatam on the 1st February by Tughully and Kergode, having first been brigaded in the following manner:—

Right Wing—Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart.

First Brigade.

H.M.'s 36th, 52nd, and 76th Regiments.	Lieutenant-Colonel Nesbitt.

Third Brigade.

3rd, 13th, and 26th B.N.I. and the 2nd Volunteer battalion.[1]	Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell.

[1] In Dirom's Order of Battle this battalion is simply entered as the 2nd battalion Bengal sepoys.

Fourth Brigade.

7th, 14th, and 28th B.N.I.—Major Russell.
Pioneers—Lieutenant Dowse.

Left Wing—Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell.

Second Brigade.

H.M.'s 71st, 72nd, and 74th Regiments. } Lieutenant-Colonel Knox.

Fifth Brigade.

1st, 6th, 9th,[1] and 23rd Madras battalions. } Lieutenant-Colonel Baird.

Sixth Brigade.

2nd, 21st, and 22nd Madras battalions. } Lieutenant-Colonel Langley.

Pioneers	... Lieutenant Lennon.
Cavalry and Reserve	... Colonel Floyd.
H.M.'s 19th Light Dragoons, six troops	... Captain Brown.
3rd Madras cavalry, six troops ...	... Major Stevenson.
[2] 5th do. do. four do.	... Major Orr.
Reserve, or Seventh Brigade ...	... Major Gowdie.

4th Madras Europeans, and the 27th Madras Native battalion.

Head-Quarters.

Two troops, Bengal Body Guard	... Lieutenant Turner.
Two do. Madras do.	... Lieutenant Grant.

Colonel Duff, B.A., Commanding the artillery.

Artillery, Right Wing ...	... Lt.-Col. Geils, M.A.
	Major Woodburn, B.A.
Do. Left do. ...	... Lt.-Col. Smith, M.A.
Do. Reserve	... Captain Saxon, M.A.

---

[1] The 9th was left at Kergode on the 2nd February.

[2] Entered in Dirom's Order of Battle as the 1st, but that regiment took no part in this campaign, having been in the Carnatic without horses.

CHAP. XII.

Royal Park[1] ... ... Major Scott, R.A.
Bengal do. ... ... Major Montagu, B.A.
Pioneers attached to battering train. Ensign Stokoe.

Nizam's army under Prince Secunder Jah, about 18,000 horse, with the 28th and 29th Madras battalions under Captain Andrew Read.

Mahratta army under Hurry Punt, about 12,000 horse.

Garrisons of Bangalore, &c., &c.

The 4th, 7th, 10th, and 13th battalions were left to garrison the places[2] recently taken. The other two battalions which formed part of the army of November 1790, and are not included above, viz., the 5th and 25th, were left at Trichinopoly.

Night attack on Seringapatam.

On the 5th February the army encamped behind the French Rocks, about six miles north of Seringapatam, with the allies at some distance in the rear; and about half past 8 o'clock on the night of the 6th it marched against the fortified camp of the enemy.

Fortified camp.

This was established on the northern side of the Cavery immediately in front of the island on which the fort stands, and occupied an elevated piece of ground enclosed by a wide hedge of prickly-pear, and other thorny plants. This space was about three miles in length, 3,000 yards in breadth at the western extremity, diminishing to about one mile in the centre, and running nearly to a point at the eastern end where it was flanked by the defences on the Carighaut hill. One large redoubt, known as the Eedgah, stood at the north-western angle close to the hedge, two redoubts were in the centre, also near the hedge, with about 600 yards between them.

Redoubts.

[1] Two companies R.A. landed at Madras in October 1791, consisting of 13 Officers, 19 Serjeants, Corporals, and Bombardiers, and 188 Gunners.

[2] 4th at Bangalore, 7th at Royacottah and the neighbourhood, 10th at Ooscottah and Oossoor, the 13th at Savandroog.

A second line of redoubts, viz., Lally's, Mahomed's, and the Sultan's, lay behind, nearly equidistant from the bound hedge and the river. All of these were armed with heavy cannon. CHAP. XII.

Tippoo's infantry, computed at 40,000 men, with 100 field pieces, was drawn up nearly midway between the lines of redoubts, with about 5,000 cavalry in the rear. Tippoo's army.

The island, somewhat more than three miles long, and about one mile and a half in breadth at the widest point, contained the fort, two palaces within walled gardens, and a pettah also surrounded by a good wall. The fort, about one mile long and 1,100 yards broad, occupied the western angle; next to it at the distance of about 500 yards, with one face resting on the northern branch of the river, was the Dowlut Bagh, then came the pettah at an interval of about 400 yards; the Laul Bagh, protected by lines of entrenchment and batteries, filled the eastern angle. The Island.

The guns in the fort and other parts of the island were estimated at 300.

The attack was made in three divisions, viz., the right under Major-General Medows, the centre under Lord Cornwallis, with Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart as his second in command, and the left under Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell. Order of attack.

The right division, consisting of 900 Europeans, and 2,400 natives, was composed of H.M.'s 36th and 76th regiments under Lieutenant-Colonel Nesbitt, the 3rd, 13th, and 26th Bengal sepoys, and the 2nd Bengal Volunteer battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Cockerell, and the 22nd Madras battalion under Captain Oram. Right Division.

The centre division, consisting of 1,400 Europeans, and 2,300 natives, was composed of H.M.'s 52nd, 71st, and Centre Division.

CHAP. XII.

74th regiments under Lieutenant-Colonel Knox, the 7th, 14th, and 28th Bengal sepoys under Major Russell, and the 2nd and 21st Madras battalions under Major Langley.

Left Division.

The left division, consisting of 500 Europeans, and 1,200 natives, was composed of H.M.'s 72nd regiment, and the 1st, 6th, and 23rd Madras battalions under Lieutenant-Colonel David Baird.

Parties of artillerymen and of pioneers were attached to each division, the former being without guns, but provided with spikes and hammers.

Movements of the Right Division.

The right division carried the Eedgah redoubt after a severe struggle, killing about 400 of the enemy, but sustaining the loss of 11 officers and 80 men killed and wounded.

Leaving four companies of H.M.'s 36th, and the 22nd Madras battalion to hold the redoubt, General Medows moved to the left to join the centre column, but missing the way he got to the Carighaut hill, and did not meet Lord Cornwallis until after daylight.

Movements of the Centre Division.

Front party.

The centre division was formed into three parties. The front party under Lieutenant-Colonel Knox, composed of six flank companies of Europeans, H.M.'s 52nd, and the 14th Bengal battalion, was ordered to push through the camp, and to cross the river near the north-eastern angle of the fort. The bound hedge was forced about 11 o'clock under a heavy but ill-directed fire from cannon and musketry, and a battalion company of the 52nd followed by the grenadiers of the 52nd, 71st, and 74th with the light company of the 52nd, all under Captain Monson, crossed the river, and took post on the southern side of the island after having dispersed several bodies of the enemy.

Captain Monson crosses the river.

Colonel Knox with the light companies of the 71st and 74th crossed immediately afterwards, and marched to the pettah,[1] the gate of which was found open. Halting there he detached parties against the batteries which lined the bank of the river at that point, and as they were all open to the rear they were carried at once without loss.

Colonel Knox follows, and takes the batteries near the pettah.

Captain Monson and Colonel Knox were soon followed by the seven battalion companies of the 52nd, and three of the 14th Bengal battalion, all under Captain Hunter, who took possession of the Dowlut Bagh, but, as this position was untenable, he repassed the river and joined Lord Cornwallis.

Captain Hunter takes the Dowlut Bagh, but does not hold it.

The centre party under Colonel Stuart was composed of H.M.'s 71st, the 7th and 28th Bengal battalions, and seven companies of the 14th Bengal battalion which had separated from the front party during the confusion which followed the loss of Captain Archdeacon, the commandant, who was killed in the advance against the bound hedge.

Centre party.

Colonel Stuart marched against the Sultan's redoubt, and finding it abandoned he left Captain Sibbald of the 71st to hold it with two companies of that regiment, a party of sepoys, and a few artillerymen. He then proceeded towards the eastern boundary of the enclosure, and meeting the division under Colonel Maxwell which had descended from the Carighaut hill and turned the right flank of Tippoo's line, he took command of the whole.

Occupation of the Sultan's redoubt.

In the meantime Lord Cornwallis, with seven companies of the 74th, and the 2nd and 21st Madras battalions,

Rear party.

[1] Mr. Randed Cadman, a midshipman, taken by Suffrein in 1782, and 26 private soldiers, some of whom were deserters, were found here, all half-starved and in irons.

CHAP. XII.

halted behind the Sultan's redoubt in the expectation of being joined by General Medows, who, as has been mentioned, passed towards the Carighaut hill without having observed him. About two hours before daylight the enemy advanced in great force against this party.

Repulse of the enemy.

Fortunately at this moment Captain Hunter returned from the Dowlut Bagh with the ten companies under his command and joined Lord Cornwallis. A desperate contest ensued, the enemy not having been finally repulsed until after several attacks. The following account of this part of the action is taken from Mackenzie's History of the War:—

"The force that His Lordship had collected bore no proportion to the number by which he was attacked. It consisted of seven companies of the 74th regiment under Captain Dugald Campbell, with the 2nd, and 21st Coast battalions under Captains Vigors and Montgomery.[1] This handful of men withstood the furious and desperate onset of many thousands for some time. Three companies of Madras sepoys that had been detached under Lieutenants Kenny and Roberts to within fifty yards of the enemy, fired by platoons with a regularity and steadiness that would stamp credit on the best troops in Europe; and on being seasonably reinforced by Captain Hunter's division, the whole body came to the bayonet, and after repeated charges proved successful. The Mysoreans, however, on this occasion discovered no want either of discipline or valour. The reinforcement which fell suddenly on their right flank instantly received a heavy and well-directed fire from a corps that

[1] In those days commandants remained with their battalions sufficiently long to know their men well. Captain Alexander Montgomery was posted to the 2nd battalion (2nd regiment N.I.) in 1782, and had commanded it ever since with the exception of about one year during which he was a prisoner. Captain Urban Vigors had commanded the 21st battalion (20th M.N.I.) since 1784.

changed front for that purpose, nor did this body give way until they felt the points of the bayonets from different directions."

Lord Cornwallis retires to the Carighaut hill.

After the repulse of the enemy Lord Cornwallis drew off towards the Carighaut hill, so that he might not be exposed to the fire of the fort at daylight, and he there met the column under General Medows.

Left Division.

Carries the Carighaut hill, and crosses into the Island.

The left division under Colonel Maxwell, after having carried the defences on the Carighaut hill, descended towards the enemy's camp, crossed the river Lokauny and the bound hedge, and met the party under Colonel Stuart a few hundred yards further on. Colonel Stuart then assumed command and advanced to cross the Cavery into the island, a hazardous undertaking, as the river at that point was very deep, and the passage was under the fire of the batteries on the bank near the pettah. Fortunately at this very time these were taken by the parties detached by Colonel Knox, so that, although a number of men were drowned, the column crossed with comparatively little loss.

Operations on the 7th.

The enemy attempt to retake the Sultan's redoubt.

On the morning of the 7th the enemy were still in possession of the redoubts at the western end of the camp, and in considerable force in other parts of the enclosure. Their first attempt was to retake the Sultan's redoubt, and assembling round it they kept up a constant fire. The gorge of this work being open towards the rear, all endeavours to close it were defeated by the fire of the fort, and about 10 o'clock the enemy made an assault, but were beaten back with loss. Notwithstanding they continued their fire; and about 1 o'clock in the afternoon a second and very resolute attack was made by a body of dismounted cavalry about three hundred strong; this was also repulsed. About an hour afterwards a third attempt was made, led by the

CHAP. XII.

Europeans of Lally's brigade. This attack, contrary to expectation, was the least formidable of the three; for after having advanced a short distance and losing a few men, the assailants fell back in disorder. About 4 o'clock the enemy gave up the attempt and retreated into the island, thus giving the gallant[1] defenders the opportunity to go in search of water of which there had not been a drop in the redoubt.

The reserve joins the army.

The reserve, which had marched in the morning from the French Rocks, was joined by two battalions detached by Lord Cornwallis, and encamped during the day behind the river Lokauny, with the left on the Carighaut hill.

Position on the island.

Colonel Stuart, shortly after crossing into the island, assembled all the troops which had entered it and took up a position in front of the Laul Bagh facing towards the pettah, and covered by the river on each flank. Soon afterwards he was reinforced by six companies of the 36th, and the 3rd Bengal battalion. With the exception of some musketry fire from the pettah in the morning, which did not continue long, Colonel Stuart remained unmolested until about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, when two brigades of infantry, with a body of dismounted troopers, entered the pettah and advanced towards the line, but retired on the advance of the 1st Madras battalion[2] under Captain Brown which followed them into the pettah, and being joined by the 71st, the enemy were driven through the streets, and ultimately out of the place.

The enemy driven out of the pettah.

Information having been received that an attack during the night was meditated, Colonel Stuart's men lay on their arms until daylight, but were not disturbed.

[1] Killed ... 2 officers, 19 privates.
Wounded ... 3 do. 22 do.

[2] Captain Brown and Lieutenant Nicoll of the 1st battalion were wounded in this affair.

Casualties.

The loss of the enemy in killed alone was computed at upwards of 4,000, that of the British was only 535[1] killed and wounded.

Eighty pieces of cannon were taken in the camp, and on the island; 36 of brass, the remainder of iron.

The enemy retire into the island.

On the morning of the 8th it was found that the enemy had withdrawn entirely from the fortified camp, upon which picquets were sent into the redoubts, and the army, exclusive of the detachment posted in the island, encamped parallel to the bound hedge at such a distance in the rear as to be out of range of fire from the fort.

Release of Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash.

Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash were released on the evening of the 8th and entrusted with letters for Lord Cornwallis containing overtures for peace, but nothing definite having been proposed, preparations for the siege were commenced.

Arrival of the Bombay army.

General Abercromby, with the Bombay division, composed of five European regiments and eight[2] Native battalions, joined the army on the 16th and encamped north-west of the fort. On the 19th he crossed the river with three European and seven Native regiments, and took up a position south-west of the fort. A redoubt immediately in front of this position was taken the same evening after a feeble resistance, and occupied as an outpost.

Tippoo attacks the Bombay Division.

On the 22nd Tippoo made an attempt to dislodge the General, and an action ensued which lasted until sunset when the enemy retired. Fifty-one Europeans, and fifty-three sepoys were killed and wounded in this affair.

---

[1] *Vide* Appendix T.

[2] The 14th Madras battalion under Captain Wahab was one of these, and had been serving with the Bombay column in Malabar since the early part of 1791. When General Abercromby crossed the river, the 14th was left to protect the water-supply from the canal, which the enemy had endeavoured to cut off.

CHAP. XII.

Treaty of peace.

By this time the second parallel had been completed, and the batteries were in a forward condition, when, on the morning of the 24th, it was announced that the preliminaries of peace had been settled. These were ratified on the 19th of March, soon after which the army left the place accompanied by several thousand natives of the Carnatic given up under the treaty with their cattle and effects.

Articles.

The principal conditions of this treaty, which was most favorable for the British and their allies, were the following:—

1. One-half of Tippoo's dominions to be ceded to the allies.
2. Three crores, and thirty lacs of rupees to be paid, half at once, the remainder within a year.
3. All prisoners to be released.

Partition of the ceded territory.

By virtue of this treaty the British became possessed of Calicut, Coorg, Dindigul, Sunkerrydroog, the Baramahal, and other places, the rental of which was estimated at 13,16,765 pagodas.

Fifteen taluks in the Doab and four in Gooty; Bunganapilly and other places, with a rental of 13,16,666 pagodas fell to the Nizam.

Fifteen taluks in the Doab, Dharwar, and other places, valued at 13,16,666 pagodas per annum, went to the Mahrattas.

Prize-money and gratuities.

The prize-money realised from the sale of property captured during the war amounted to £93,584, viz.,

	£
First Campaign, 1790	19,804
Second Campaign to 31st July 1791 ...	52,618
Third Campaign, 1st August 1791 to 24th February 1792	21,162

Lord Cornwallis added a gratuity from the sum paid by Tippoo; the Court of Directors made a similar grant,

and both Lord Cornwallis and General Medows gave up their claims, by which the shares of the several ranks were raised to the amounts given below:— CHAP. XII.

Rank.	Prize-money.			Gratuity by Lord Cornwallis.			Gratuity by the Court of Directors.			Total.		
	£.	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Colonel	297	12	0	432	0	0	432	0	0	1,161	12	0
Lieutenant-Colonel.	248	0	0	360	0	0	360	0	0	968	0	0
Major	198	8	0	268	0	0	268	0	0	734	8	0
Captain	78	2	0	115	4	0	115	4	0	308	10	0
Lieutenant ...	52	1	6	76	16	0	76	16	0	205	13	6
Ensign	39	10	6	57	12	0	57	12	0	154	14	6
Serjeant	7	11	6	10	16	0	10	16	0	29	3	6
Other ranks ...	3	15	9	5	8	0	5	8	0	14	11	9
Native Troops.												
Subadar	7	0	6	10	5	9	10	5	9	27	12	0
Jemadar	3	10	3	5	2	10½	5	2	10½	13	16	0
Havildar	3	0	2	4	8	0	4	8	0	11	16	2
Other ranks ...	1	10	1	2	4	0	2	4	0	5	18	1

CHAP. XII.

NATIVE CAVALRY, 1790–92.

Augmentation, 1790.

In February 1790 the number of privates in each troop was raised to 100, making a complement of 600 in each regiment.

The 1st, 2nd, and 4th regiments dismounted to complete the other corps, 1791.

Although endeavours were made to repair the loss in horses sustained in Colonel Floyd's action near Bangalore in March 1791, and during the subsequent operations in April and May, these were not successful except in the case of Major Stevenson's regiment, the 3rd, which, owing to the unremitting exertions of that officer, was enabled to take the field by the end of November. The other regiments being only partially mounted, it was determined to complete H.M.'s 19th Light Dragoons from the horses of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th regiments of Native cavalry, and to make over the remaining serviceable horses to Major Orr, commanding the 5th regiment. The result was that the whole force of cavalry which marched for Seringapatam under Lord Cornwallis in February 1792, consisted of six troops of the 19th Dragoons, six troops of the 3rd Native cavalry, four troops of the 5th, and two of the Body Guard.

Distribution of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th regiments.

It appears from a present state of the 1st, 2nd, and 4th regiments, dated 1st November 1791, that there were only seventeen horses for duty in the three corps. Of the men, 590 were at the cavalry station near Arcot; the remaining 677 were broken up into detachments and sent to do duty at Madras, Vellore, Arnee, Bangalore, Colar, and Tripatore.

European Infantry, 1790-92.

In July 1790 the following order of the Court of Directors was published to the army:—

"Another advantage enjoyed by the King's troops in Bengal is the drawing their pay, &c., &c., at the rate of two shillings and a penny the current rupee, or two shillings three pence three farthings the Sonaut rupee, whereas our own troops are paid at the rate of two shillings and six pence the Sonaut rupee, consequently the King's draw a greater number of rupees for the same value of pounds sterling than the Company's troops. Payments to the Royal and Company's troops equalised, 1790.

"This measure must, therefore, be discontinued, and His Majesty's troops be paid at the valuation of the Sonaut rupee as received by our own."

In August 1791 two companies of the St. Helena regiment, recently landed at Madras, were incorporated into the 4th European battalion. Companies from St. Helena, 1791.

Early in 1792 another despatch, from which the following are extracts, was received from the Court of Directors on the subject of equalising all payments to the troops, and of protecting them from losses arising from the rate of exchange:— Further orders for equalising payments, 1792.

"We apprehend that whilst the King's troops have been paid two months in advance during the last war, that ours have remained from twelve to twenty months in arrears, and that whilst the King's troops were regularly paid in gold purchased at a premium, the Company's, who were serving on the same duty, and at the same time, were paid in the debased currency of the provinces.

"We are persuaded that our Government will exert every nerve, and advert to every means in their power, to remedy

CHAP. XII.

such serious evils, and which cannot be effectually removed, unless—

"1*st*.—That the payments to the King's and Company's troops are kept as equal as possible in the period of payment, and in the denomination of the currency in which they are paid.

"2*nd*.—That if arrears are unavoidable, the troops should understand that the liquidation of such arrears will be in money, issued at a rate by which they shall not be exposed to loss by the exchange."

Native Infantry, 1790–92.

Early in 1790 each battalion of Native infantry was augmented by two companies. It was ordered at the same time that the Native officers promoted in consequence should not be confirmed until they furnished a certain number of approved recruits, viz. :— *Augmentation, 1790.*

"Jemadars	promoted	to	Subadars	to raise	...	38
Havildars	do.	to	Jemadars	do.	...	18
Naigues	do.	to	Havildars	do.	...	12

"Half a pagoda per man will be allowed to the Native officers to defray the expenses of recruiting."

About the same time Captain Beatson, commanding the company of Guides, was directed to reduce it to the undermentioned establishment, viz. :— *Guides.*

1 Head Guide at 6 pagodas a month, and 6 fanams batta a day.

1 Second Guide at 4 pagodas a month, and 3 fanams batta a day.

48 Guides at 2 pagodas a month, and 1 fanam 30 cash batta a day.

It was also ordered that the Guides should no longer be employed in procuring intelligence, but be restricted to the performance of their duties as surveyors.

Shortly before the army took the field, regulations were published prescribing the manner in which monthly payments were to be made to the families of the native soldiers and camp followers during the campaign. *Family payments.*

During May the establishment of recruit boys in each battalion was raised from 40 to 50 in consequence of the augmentation in the number of men. *Recruit Boys.*

In November orders were issued directing the formation of six additional revenue battalions, to be composed *Revenue battalions.*

CHAP. XII. partly of invalids, and partly of men raised for the purpose. They were to be numbered from 9 to 14, and to be stationed as follows :—

The 9th and 10th in Tinnevelly.
The 11th in Trichinopoly and Madura.
The 12th in Central and Southern Arcot.
The 13th in Nellore and North Arcot.
The 14th in Ongole and the Palnaad.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM THE PEACE IN MARCH 1792, TO THE REORGANISATION OF THE ARMY IN JUNE 1796.

CHAP. XIII.

Administration and protection of the ceded territory, 1792.

THE civil administration of the Baramahal and other ceded territory north of the Cavery was entrusted to Captain Alexander Read,[1] who was also placed in command of the troops, which were distributed as follows :—

Kistnagherry—Captain Read, with the 15th battalion.

Penagra—Captain Turing, with the 4th battalion.

Sunkerrydroog—Captain Oram, and head-quarters 22nd battalion.

Salem—Lieutenant Macdonald, and detachment 22nd battalion.

Ahtoor—Captain Campbell, and head-quarters 23rd battalion.

Namcul—Lieutenant Long, and detachment 23rd battalion.

Dindigul was placed under the command of Major Dalrymple, and garrisoned by a detachment H.M.'s 71st Regiment and the 13th battalion under Captain Oliver.

The province of Malabar, and the fort and taluk of

---

[1] This officer was thanked by the Court of Directors, and also presented by them with a sword valued 100 guineas, for his services during, and after the war, viz., in procuring supplies for the army, in attaching the Polygars of the Baramahal to the interests of the Company, and in settling the revenues of the conquered districts. Sir Thomas Munro began his course of civil employ under Captain Read.

CHAP. XIII.

Palghautcherry were made over to the Bombay Presidency.

During May the district of Coimbatore was evacuated and restored to Tippoo.

Polygar Districts.

The management of the Polygar districts subject to the Nawaub of the Carnatic in Madura and Tinnevelly had always been a matter of great difficulty, partly owing to the turbulence of the chiefs, and the strength of their country, but principally in consequence of the extortion and rapacity of the agents employed to collect the tribute, already too high in proportion to the revenue. The result was that whenever the Company's troops were withdrawn, as in time of war, no payments were made, and the several chiefs being at constant variance with each other, the districts became the scene of violence and disorder.

Treaty with the Nawaub, 1792.

The control of the revenues of the Carnatic, temporarily assumed by Government at the commencement of the war in 1790, had been surrendered to the Nawaub at the peace in 1792, upon which the treaty of 1787 again came into force, but as that treaty was not satisfactory to either party, and as the state of the Polygar districts rendered it necessary to provide for their better management, a new treaty was concluded in July 1792, of which the following is the substance :

Substance of the principal articles.

That the British Government should maintain a force for the defence of the Carnatic, towards the expense of which the Nawaub should contribute nine lacks of pagodas per annum.

That in case of war, the Government should assume the entire management of the country, paying one-fifth of the revenues to the Nawaub.

CHAP. XIII.

That the tribute[1] payable by the Polygars should be collected by the Government who were to account therefor to the Nawaub.

The first schedule of the treaty contained the names of these tributaries, of whom thirty-four resided in the districts of Trichinopoly, Madura, and Tinnevelly, and eleven in North Arcot and Nellore.

Polygar of Shevagherry.

While this arrangement was being made, the Polygar of Shevagherry[2] attacked the Polygar of Shatoor, and put him to death, as well as the whole of his family. The aggressor was immediately called upon to surrender unconditionally, and to abide the determination of Government regarding his conduct; but, as he refused to comply, the undermentioned troops were assembled against him under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton Maxwell :—

Colonel Maxwell's Field Force.

3rd regiment Native cavalry.
1st battalion European infantry.
The 7th, 9th, 19th, and 25th battalions.
Two 18-pounders, and ten 6-pounders manned from the 2nd battalion artillery at Trichinopoly.
Detachment of Pioneers under Lieutenant Dowse.

The cavalry under Major Stevenson, with the 9th battalion, sent in advance on the 10th August, found the fort at Shevagherry evacuated. Colonel Maxwell followed the Polygar into the hills on the 12th, and drove him from several strong barriers in succession with trifling

[1] The annual tribute of the districts in question amounted to 2,64,704 star pagodas. Ramnad paid 62,847, Shevagunga 50,000, Bomrauze 32,586, and Vencatagherry 21,673. The remaining estates paid comparatively small sums.

[2] Shevagherry is on the north-western frontier of Tinnevelly close to the Travancore mountains, and in a very strong country.

CHAP. XIII.

loss to the detachment. The column was led on this occasion by the Grenadiers of the sepoy battalions under Captain Arthur Stewart of the 25th; the 9th and 19th battalions were also actively engaged.

Capture of the Polygar.

The Polygar was captured soon afterwards, and his estate forfeited to Government. Colonel Maxwell remained in the south until October, when the troops were withdrawn.

Colonel Maxwell, Captain Stewart of the 25th, and Captain Torrens of the European battalion were specially thanked by Government for their services on this occasion.

General Medows resigns.

Major-General Medows resigned in August, and was succeeded as Governor by Sir Charles Oakeley of the Madras Civil Service, and as Commander-in-Chief, by Colonel Brathwaite of the Madras Army.

Bengal troops leave Madras.

The Bengal infantry under Colonel Cockerell encamped at Nellore in July, and marched for their own Presidency about the end of September, having received the thanks of the Madras Government for their services. Their orderly conduct while marching through the Northern Circars on their return was brought to the special notice of the Governor-General.

The Bengal artillery appear to have returned by sea from Madras in June or July.

SIEGE OF PONDICHERRY, 1793.

War having been declared by the National Convention of France against England and Holland on the 1st February 1793, preparations were made at Madras for the capture of Pondicherry, and towards the end of July a

well-equipped force of about 10,500[1] men, of whom 3,200 were Europeans, assembled at the red hills near that place, under the command of Colonel Brathwaite. No opposition was expected, but as the French refused to surrender, siege operations were commenced on the 10th August, fire was opened on the 20th, and on the evening of the 22nd the place capitulated, and was taken possession of the next day. CHAP. XIII.

---

[1] *Return of troops before Pondicherry, exclusive of sick, dated 1st August.*

H.M.'s 19th Light Dragoons ...	274	Colonel Floyd.
4th Native cavalry	188	
Royal artillery	117	
Madras artillery	781	
H.M.'s 36th regiment	493	Lieut.-Colonel Nesbitt.
„ 52nd „	547	
3rd battalion, Madras Europeans.	538	
H.M.'s 72nd regiment	590	Lieut.-Colonel Baird.
„ 73rd „	448	
Flank companies of the 1st and 2nd Madras European battalions	364	
European Pioneers	2 Subalterns, 80 men.	

—	—	European Officers.	Serjeants.	Native Ranks.
1st Battalion, N.I....	Lieut.-Col. Bilcliffe...	9	3	603
2nd „ „ ...		7	3	499
3rd „ „ ...		2	2	209
6th „ „ ...	Lieut.-Col. D. Campbell	8	3	510
7th „ „ ...		10	3	563
8th „ „ ...		7	3	528
9th „ „ ...	Lieut.-Col. Trent ...	10	2	583
17th „ „ ...		8	3	576
19th „ „ ...		5	3	559
23rd „ „ ...	Lieut.-Col. Cuppage...	10	3	551
24th „ „ ...		7	3	605
25th „ „ ...		7	3	607
Pioneers	......	3	4	612

The force was afterwards joined by the flank companies of H.M.'s 71st and 74th regiments from Tanjore and Trichinopoly.

CHAP. XIII.

Casualties.

Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing amounted to 248.[1]

French troops.

The French force was very small, amounting altogether to 512 Europeans, and 884 Natives. The numbers and designations of the several ranks are shown below:—

Europeans.

Regiment serving in India.

1 Colonel-Commandant.	1 Adjutant.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels.	18 Captains.
1 Paymaster.	17 Lieutenants.
2 Adjutants-Major.	18 Sub-Lieutenants.

Serjeants-Major.	Serjeants.	Corporals and Qr. Mr. Serjeants.	Corporals.	Veterans.	Grenadiers.	Privates.	Drummers.	Musicians.	Total.
19	30	18	54	72	69	238	5	7	512*

* Besides 13 Topass Drummers.

[1] Europeans.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Engineers †	1	...	...	1
Royal artillery	...	4	...	4
Madras "	2	3	...	5
Royal infantry	28	38	...	66
Madras "	1	3	1	5
Pioneers	4	...	...	4
Officers with Native corps ...	1	2	...	3
Total ...	37	50	1	88

† Lieutenant-Colonel Maule, Chief Engineer.

Natives.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Native infantry	34	69	1	104
Royal artillery, ...	...	...	5	5
Madras "	17	16	...	33
Pioneers	5	13	..	18
Total ...	56	98	6	160

Sepoy Corps.

CHAP. XIII.

Natives.

1 Colonel-Commandant.	10 Captains.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels.	8 Lieutenants.
1 Quartermaster.	6 Sub-Lieutenants.

Resaldars.	Adjutants-Major.	Adjutants-Battalion.	Surgeon.	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Serjeants-Major.	Serjeants.	Corporals.	Veterans.	Sepoys.	Drummers.	Total.
2	2	2	1	10	11	17	38	76	77	630	18	884

One hundred and sixty-six guns, seventy-four thousand rounds of shot and shell, and a considerable quantity of small arms and stores [1] fell into our hands.

Colors of the 12th battalion.

The colors of the 12th battalion, which had been taken at the surrender of Cuddalore in 1782, were recovered on this occasion.

Demolition of the fortifications at Pondicherry.

Shortly after the capture, Lieutenant Dowse, with the corps of Pioneers, was ordered to demolish the fortifications, arsenals, barracks, and other public buildings, with a few exceptions.

The work was commenced in October, and completed in June 1794.

Thanks of Parliament.

The thanks of both Houses of Parliament to the troops employed during the war with Tippoo were published to the army in July, and during the following month those of the Court of Proprietors of the East India Company were received at Madras.

[1] Particulars of the colors taken :—

1. National Guard "Le peuple Francais—La Liberté, ou la mort."

2 & 3. Regiment Servans daus l'Inde. "Discipline, et obeissance a la Loi."

4 & 5. Corps of Sepoys. "Discipline, et obeissance a la Loi."

6 & 7. Colors carried before the Governor when in procession.

8 & 9. Colors of the Regiment de Bourbon.

10. Do. do. Fort of Pondicherry.

CHAP. XIII.

The hostages sent back to Mysore, 1794.

In February 1794 the sons of Tippoo were sent back to Seringapatam in charge of Captain Gabriel Doveton, escorted as far as the frontier by the 25th battalion, and a troop of the 2nd cavalry, and from thence by the cavalry, and one company of the 4th battalion.

Projected Expedition to the Mauritius.

About the end of April, preparations were commenced for an expedition against the French Islands, the native portion of which was composed of three battalions of volunteers from the corps then within a moderate distance from Madras, to the extent of 156 non-commissioned, rank and file, from each battalion.

Volunteer battalions.

The 1st volunteer battalion under Captain Fergusson was formed of volunteers from the 1st, 2nd, 5th, 9th, and 13th battalions.

The 2nd under Captain Macdonald was formed of volunteers from the 6th, 16th, 21st, 24th, and 31st battalions.

The 3rd under Captain Kenny was formed of volunteers from the 3rd, 10th, 11th, 19th, and 20th battalions.

Brigade Staff.

Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Sale was appointed to command this brigade, with Captain Turing as Brigade-Major, and Lieutenant Graham as Quartermaster of Brigade.

General Order.

Great alacrity was shown in responding to the call for volunteers, the 20th and some other battalions having come forward in a body. The following order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief on the occasion :—

"Head-Quarters, Choultry Plain, 20th May 1794.

"Colonel Brathwaite being now informed that the several native detachments required for foreign service are completed by volunteers throughout the different ranks, and not only so, but that several native corps have to a man offered themselves as volunteers for the ensuing expedition, thinks it incumbent on him thus to publish the high sense he entertains

of the zeal, order, and attachment shown by the native establishment on the present important occasion."

CHAP. XIII.

Expedition abandoned.

This expedition was abandoned in consequence of intelligence from England, and the volunteers rejoined their respective battalions in July and August.[1]

Defeat of the Rajah of Vizianagram.

In July a small field force under Colonel Prendergast, consisting of a detachment of artillery, two companies of the 4th European battalion, and the 20th, 26th, and 27th native battalions, marched from Bimlipatam against the Rajah of Vizianagram who had become refractory, and withheld the tribute payable to Government.

Colonel Prendergast came in sight of the Rajah's troops near Padmanabbum[2] soon after daybreak on the 10th, and dispersed it in less than an hour. The Rajah was killed, and upwards of 300 of his followers killed and wounded.

His force consisted of two battalions of sepoys, and a number of matchlock men, with four field pieces; the whole estimated at about 6,000 men. Colonel Prendergast proceeded to Vizianagram immediately after the action, and took possession of the fort in which he placed a small garrison. Our loss amounted to 74 killed[3] and wounded.

[1] Three companies of Bengal artillery with six companies of Gun Lascars under Colonel Hussey arrived at Madras in August to take part in the expedition. They returned to Bengal in October.

[2] About 11 miles from the sea-port of Bimlipatam, and the same distance from Vizianagram.

[3]

—	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
Detachment of artillery	1	2	3
European companies	3	5	8
20th battalion (19th N.I.)	5	21	26
26th do. } Reduced 1796 ...	3	29	32
27th do. } Reduced 1796 ...	1	4	5
Total ...	13	61	74

CHAP. XIII.

Lord Hobart arrives.

On the 7th September Lord Hobart arrived at Madras from England and assumed the Government.

Refractory Polygars, 1795.

During 1795 there was a good deal of desultory service against insurgent and refractory Polygar chiefs in the south, of which the following are the principal instances.

Ramnad.

The Marawur Rajah of Ramnad having attacked the neighbouring Zemindar of Shevagunga in defiance of the warning of Government, Major Stevenson marched against him from Tinnevelly on the morning of the 5th February with the 3rd cavalry. He was joined at Kytar by the 7th battalion under Captain Bowser, and arriving at Ramnad before daylight on the 8th, he surrounded the fort and captured the Rajah without resistance.

Manapar.

On the night of the 7th June Lieutenant Oliphant of the 5th battalion with a subadar of his own corps, and twenty men of the 1st battalion, surprised and captured an insurgent Polygar chief named Lunkia Naik at Manapar, about 24 miles south-west of Trichinopoly. The retainers of the Polygar having immediately assembled in large numbers, Lieutenant Oliphant was obliged to retire into the choultry, which he defended for nine hours against several assaults, when he was relieved by a detachment of the 19th dragoons from Trichinopoly.

Rewards to the detachment.

The conduct of Lieutenant Oliphant and his party having been highly praised by Colonel Floyd, commanding the district, an order was issued by Government on the 24th June, in which the names of the officers and men composing the detachment were published, and the following rewards conferred:—

Lieutenant Oliphant was appointed Quartermaster of Brigade.

Subadars Abdul Cawder of the 5th, and Emaum Khan of the 1st battalion were granted the allowance for a palanquin.

CHAP. XIII.

Jemadar Syed Hoossain of the 1st was promoted to be Subadar, Havildar Aboo Mahomed of the same corps to be a Jemadar; and gratuities, varying from five to eight pagodas, were given to every private. Subadar Abdul Cawder was also presented with a gold medal and chain; the former having on one side the words "For conduct and courage on all occasions," and on the other "By Government, 7th June 1795."

Pylney.

Early on the morning of the 7th October, Captain James Oliver, with a detachment of the 13th battalion, surprised and captured Valoidum Naik, the Polygar of Pylney, in his fort at Baulsamoodrum.[1] This chief having been in rebellion for some time, his capture was considered of so much importance that Captain Oliver and his detachment were thanked in general orders, and Boodh Sing, the jemadar of the party, was promoted to be subadar, and presented with a gold medal, having on one side the words "Courage and Fidelity," and on the other "By Government, 7th October 1795."

Rewards.

Death of the Nawaub.

Mahomed Ally, the Nawaub of the Carnatic, died in October, and was succeeded by his son Oomdut-ool-Omrah.

NORTHERN CIRCARS, 1795.

Repulse at Veeragottum.

The disturbances in the Zemindary of Vizianagram, and in the hill tracts near Palcondah, continued for some time during 1795. Major Dunwoody, who had succeeded Colonel Prendergast in command of the troops in the field, arrived at Veeragottum[2] on the 13th February, and attempted to take the fort by escalade on the morning of the 14th; but he was repulsed with loss owing to the weakness of the scaling ladders.

[1] In the district of Madura.

[2] About 12 miles from Palcondah.

CHAP. XIII.

Having failed to make a breach with his six-pounders, the only guns he had, Major Dunwoody renewed the attempt by escalade on the morning of the 18th March, but he was again repulsed. In his report of the failure he stated that the garrison was so numerous and determined that the fort could not be taken unless breached, for which heavy guns were required.

Veeragottum abandoned.

However, the garrison evacuated the place a few days afterwards. The casualties in the detachment[1] amounted to 48 killed and wounded.

Distribution of the troops.

Palcondah, Royaguddah, and Singapooram were occupied by small detachments, and several parties were sent into the hills in pursuit of the Zemindar of Palcondah, but without success. About the end of June Major Dunwoody returned to Chicacole, leaving Captain Lelande of the 12th battalion in command at Veeragottum. On the 18th August Major Muat was appointed to command in the district, and the following distribution of the troops was then ordered:—

Veeragottum, and Palcondah.	Six companies 12th battalion, Captain Lelande.
Chicacole	Two companies 12th battalion.
Vizagapatam	Two do. 4th European battalion. Four do. 19th battalion.
Cassimcottah	One do. 19th do.
Vizianagram	One do. 4th European battalion. Three do. 19th battalion.
Gopalpilly[2]	The 20th battalion, Captain Desse.

Thanks to the Troops, 1796.

The conduct of the troops throughout this harassing, although petty, warfare received the approbation of Gov-

[1] Detachments of artillery, and of the 4th European battalion; also of the 11th, 20th, 26th, and 27th native battalions.

[2] About 15 miles west of Vizianagram.

ernment which was conveyed in the following general order, dated 24th May 1796 :— CHAP. XIII.

"The President in Council is happy to avail himself of this opportunity to express his strongest approbation of the discipline, good order, public spirit, and zeal, which have distinguished the army upon this coast since his arrival at the Presidency, by which the refractory tributaries of the Company have been made to feel the authority of Government; and the most valuable, and important possessions have been added to the British Empire."

War with Holland, 1795.

Intelligence of the war with Holland having been received at Madras about the month of June, the Dutch settlements at Bimlipatam, Tuticorin, Keelkaira, and other places within the limits of the Madras Presidency were taken possession of between July and September.

Expeditions were also organised against the settlements in Ceylon, and Malacca, and the troops sailed from Madras on the 23rd July.

Expedition against Ceylon.

The force for Ceylon was placed under the command of Colonel James Stuart, H.M.'s 72nd Regiment, and consisted of—

Detachment Royal artillery...	42 of all ranks, under Captain-Lieutenant Dixon.
Do. Madras artillery.	136 of all ranks, and 340 gun lascars, under Captain Carlisle.
Flank companies H.M.'s 71st and 73rd regiments.	351 of all ranks, under Major Dalrymple.
H.M.'s 72nd[1] regiment ...	743 of all ranks—Major Fraser.

[1] The Non-commissioned officers and men of this corps, immediately before their embarkation, presented a subscription of 485 pagodas (Rs. 1,697) to the Madras Male Orphan Asylum.

CHAP. XIII.

Native Brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Bonnevaux.

1st battalion, Captain Fergusson.	14 Europeans and 643 Natives.
23rd battalion, Captain Campbell.	13 Europeans and 643 Natives.
Pioneers, Lieut. Dowse ...	2 Serjeants and 219 Natives.

STAFF.

One Brigade-Major, 1 Quarter-Master of Brigade, 1 Captain and 1 Lieutenant of Engineers, 1 Lieutenant of Royal Artillery Acting Engineer, 1 Commissary of Ordnance, 1 Commissary of Provisions and Judge Advocate, 1 Paymaster Royal Troops, 1 Paymaster Company's Troops, 1 Head Surgeon, and 2 Assistant Surgeons.

Operations in Ceylon were commenced by the siege of Trincomalee.

Capitulation of Trincomalee.

A breach having been made after the force had been nearly three weeks before the place, the troops were prepared to storm when the Governor capitulated on the 26th August.

The garrison consisted of 768 officers and men, of whom 185 were Dutch, 84 belonged to the Swiss regiment De Meuron, 136 were Wirtembergher, and 363 Malays and sepoys.

Our loss was small, viz., 41 Europeans,[1] and 25 Natives

[1] *Europeans.*

	K.	W.	Total.
Royal artillery.	4	2	6
Madras „ ...	3	13	16
71st and 73rd ...	...	8	8
72nd	...	10	10
Staff	...	1	1
Total ...	7	34	41

Natives.

	K.	W.	Total.
Madras artillery.	6	9	15
1st battalion ...	1	6	7
23rd „ ...	...	1	1
Pioneers ...	...	2	2
Total ...	7	18	25

killed and wounded, more than half of whom were artillerymen.

Colonel Stuart in a report to the Madras Government, dated 30th August, expressed his hearty approbation of the zeal and gallantry which had been displayed by the officers and men in the course of a very laborious service.

Thirty-seven brass guns and mortars, and fifty-five iron guns were found in the fort.

Surrender of Fort Ostenburgh.

The neighbouring garrison in Fort Ostenburgh surrendered on the 31st of the same month. It consisted of 8 artillerymen, 69 of De Meuron's regiment, 32 Dutch infantry, 54 Wirtemberghers, and 89 Malays.

Twenty brass and forty-one iron guns were taken.

Surrender of Batticaloa.

The fort at Batticaloa[1] surrendered on the 18th September to a detachment under Major Fraser of the 72nd, composed of the flank companies of that regiment, two companies of the 1st battalion, and a party of artillery.

Jaffnapatam.

On the 24th of the same month Colonel Stuart left Trincomalee with the flank companies of the 71st and 73rd, five companies of the 1st battalion, a detachment of artillery, and a party of pioneers, for the reduction of Jaffnapatam[2] which capitulated on the 28th without resistance. The garrison was very weak, having been composed of 39 Europeans, and 98 Natives.

One hundred and six guns, 500 barrels of gunpowder, and 71,000 lbs. in bulk were found in the place.

Molletivo.

The town of Molletivo surrendered on the 1st October to a detachment of the 52nd regiment under Captain Monson.

---

[1] On the east coast of Ceylon, about 66 miles south of Trincomalee.

[2] Jaffnapatam and Molletivo are at the northern extremity of the island.

CHAP. XIII.

Manaar.

On the 5th of the same month the fort and island of Manaar were taken possession of by Captain Barbut of the 73rd with a detachment of his own regiment, and the 7th [1] battalion under Captain Bowser.

Calpenteen and Negombo.

From Manaar Captain Bowser was detached against the fort of Calpenteen [2] which surrendered on the 13th November on being summoned.

About the end of December, Captain Barbut, with the flank companies of the 73rd, and the 7th battalion, was ordered to Negombo, there to await the arrival of Colonel Stuart from Trincomalee with the troops destined for the siege of Colombo. Captain Barbut arrived at Negombo on the 3rd February 1796, and took quiet possession of the place which had been abandoned on his approach. On this occasion he reported to Government that, although he had been without the means of attending to the requirements of caste during the passage from Manaar, the native troops had submitted to the inconvenience without complaint.

Rendezvous at Negombo, 1796.

Colonel Stuart arrived on the same day, and on the 4th he was joined by H.M.'s 77th regiment, and some native troops from Bombay under Major Petrie.

Reinforcements from Madras.

Shortly after the surrender of Jaffnapatam, the flank companies of the 71st returned to Madras, the regiment being under orders for England; but between the time of their departure, and that of the advance against Colombo, reinforcements had been received which raised Colonel

[1] The Commander-in-Chief in a letter to Government, dated 12th October, reported that the 7th battalion "after an active march of 125 miles, arrived on the 2nd instant at Paumbum, where it was to embark for Manaar: the battalion showed the greatest alacrity for the service, and had not lost a single man."

[2] Calpenteen and Negombo are both on the west coast, the latter about 20 miles north of Colombo.

Stuart's force to about 2,300[1] Europeans, and 4,200 Natives. The 1st and 23rd battalions, with detachments of artillery and European infantry, were left to garrison the places which had been taken, while the rest of the army assembled at Negombo as stated above.

General staff.

In consequence of the increase in the strength of the force, an Adjutant-General, and a Quarter-Master-General were added to the staff. Major Agnew was appointed to the former, and Captain Allan to the latter office.

Surrender of Colombo.

Colonel Stuart's advance, composed of H.M.'s 77th, the 7th and 9th battalions, and the Bombay Grenadier battalion, arrived within four miles of Colombo on the 8th, and were joined by the main body the next day. On the morning of the 12th the troops crossed the river and were fired upon by a body of Dutch and Malays who retired immediately on the fire being returned.

The town was occupied the same night, and the fort capitulated on the 15th, all the Dutch possessions in the island being ceded at the same time.

Captured ordnance.

One hundred and seventy-three brass guns and mortars, and 187 iron guns were found in the fort, besides a large

---

[1] *Return of Coast Troops in Ceylon for January* 1796.

Royal artillery (officers included)	37	1st battalion	726
Coast artillery	179	7th „	797
52nd foot	635	9th „	796
72nd „	802	23rd „	664
73rd „	562	35th „	693
Engineers	7	Pioneers	521
General staff	14	Natives ...	4,197
Pioneers and artificers (1st European battalion) ...	62		
Europeans ...	2,298	*N.B.*—Gun lascars not included.	

CHAP. XIII.

quantity of naval [1] and military stores, pepper, cinnamon, and other merchandise.

The garrison was composed of 95 officers, 909 European troops, 1,840 Malays and sepoys, and 281 seamen—3,125 in all.

Point De Galle.

Immediately after the surrender of Colombo, the 9th battalion was detached to Point De Galle to take possession of the fort, and to be there stationed.

Mutiny of the 35th battalion.

On the 20th March the 35th battalion suddenly mutinied at Colombo, without alleging any particular grievance.

The men knocked down their commandant, Captain Kenny, and turned out under arms without their European or Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers, the latter of whom they had made prisoners. They were immediately brought to order by Colonel Stuart who proceeded against them with part of the 73rd, the Bombay Grenadier battalion, and a couple of field pieces. Colonel Stuart, when reporting this affair, remarked :—

Colonel Stuart's report.

"The battalion is chiefly composed of boys. The European officers, though fine young men, are in general very young soldiers, and the Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers were recently drafted from various corps in the Carnatic. Thus formed, they were sent on service without a knowledge of, or confidence in, each other, and these circumstances considered, I think I may safely say that the selection of such a battalion for foreign service was rather unfortunate."

Punishment of the mutineers.

Government, on receiving this report, ordered the battalion to be broken up, and the men to be drafted into the other native corps in Ceylon, but they at the

[1] It is mentioned in James' Naval History that the prize-money was valued at £300,000, exclusive of ships and stores.

same time permitted Colonel Stuart to exercise his own discretion in the matter. The result was that two of the mutineers were shot, three flogged, and several of the native officers dismissed, but the battalion[1] remained in the service.

Reinforcement of Europeans.

Early in April the force was strengthened by the arrival of six companies of the 1st European battalion which had left Vellore about the end of March on being relieved by the regiment De Meuron recently received into the service of the East India Company.

Expedition against Malacca and Amboyna, 1795.

The expedition against Malacca, which sailed from Madras on the same day as that for Ceylon, was commanded by Major Archibald Brown of the Madras army, and was composed of the undermentioned troops:—

Detail of troops.

Madras Artillery under Captain Campbell.

1 Captain.	2 Syrangs.
2 Lieutenants.	3 First Tindals.
1 Serjeant.	3 Second Tindals.
1 Drummer.	2 Puckallies.
38 Rank and file.	84 Gun Lascars.

Flank Companies, 1st and 3rd European battalions, Capt. Parr.

4 Captains.	12 Serjeants.
8 Lieutenants.	8 Drummers.
1 Adjutant.	320 Rank and file.
1 Quarter-Master.	

[1] Represented by the 25th regiment, or "Kenny's Battalion," one of the most orderly and well-conducted regiments in the service. It recently returned from Malta and Cyprus, being, with the exception of the Sappers, the first and only corps of the Madras Army which has served in Europe.

CHAP. XIII.

Pioneers under Lieutenant Heitland.

1 Lieutenant.	3 Naigues.
1 Serjeant.	1 Puckally.
1 Jemadar.	100 Privates.
3 Havildars.	

STAFF.

1 Brigade-Major, 1 Paymaster, 1 Commissary of Provisions, 1 Surgeon, 2 Assistant Surgeons, and 1 Lieutenant of Engineers.

Surrender of Malacca.

The fort at Malacca surrendered to Major Brown on the 18th August, and at the close of the year a force was organised at that place against Amboyna, and other possessions of the Dutch in the Eastern seas.

Expedition to Amboyna, 1796.

It was intended that a portion of this force should have been composed of native troops from Bengal, but as the sepoys refused to embark, and the Government did not consider it expedient to resort to force, the expedition was composed exclusively of Madras troops, and sailed from Malacca on the 6th January 1796 in the squadron commanded by Commodore Rainier.

Detail of troops.

The detachment was placed under the command of Major Urban Vigors, and consisted of—

Detachment Madras Artillery.
Two flank companies 3rd European battalion.
Two battalion companies 2nd European battalion.
Seven companies 17th Native battalion, Captain Gordon.
Fifty-one pioneers under Lieutenant Heitland.

Garrison of Malacca.

The garrison left in Malacca consisted of 37 artillerymen, 150 European infantry, 217 men of the 17th battalion, 129 Malays, 80 gun lascars, and 60 pioneers under a European serjeant.

Surrender of Amboyna.

Amboyna surrendered on the 17th February. One hundred and sixty-four guns, and seven mortars were

found in the different forts and works, also 51,900 lbs. of gunpowder, 1,118 muskets, and a large quantity of stores. CHAP. XIII.

Capture of the Spice Islands.

Leaving two companies of Europeans, and three companies of the 17th battalion in garrison at Amboyna, Commodore Rainier sailed for the Spice Islands on the 5th March, and took possession of them a few days afterwards without opposition. The troops which landed at Banda Neira, and occupied the forts, consisted of 21 artillerymen, 28 gun lascars, 118 Madras European infantry, 68 Wirtembergher͏s,[1] 129 grenadiers of the 17th battalion, and 38 pioneers.

Captured ordnance.

One hundred guns[2] and seven mortars were found in Banda Neira, and on Great Banda and in the remaining smaller islands, 260 pieces of ordnance, and 45,050 lbs. of gunpowder.

Good conduct of the 17th battalion.

Commodore Rainier, in his despatch, dated 27th March, made the following mention of the 17th battalion[3] :—

"The orderly and dutiful behaviour of the 17th battalion of natives amidst the peculiar hardships of a service totally novel to them, will, I hope, be noticed with some particular

[1] No particulars have been found regarding these men. They probably took service on their capture in Ceylon in 1795.

[2] It is mentioned in James' Naval History that each of the five Captains of the Navy received £15,000 as prize money.

[3] Colonel Brathwaite, when reporting the embarkation at Madras in October 1795, remarked :—" No troops could possibly show more spirit than has been shown by the 17th battalion on this occasion. A similar spirit has been shown by the 16th and 32nd battalions, which were called upon to supply the few wanted to complete the 17th on account of men sick, absent on command, and on furlough. The number required were immediately supplied, and numbers of others pressed down to the water side in readiness should they be wanted."

This battalion remained on foreign service for five years, and did not return to Madras until 1801. It was then thanked in general orders for its exemplary zeal and spirit; and honorary badges were given to all ranks. It became the 2nd battalion 1st regiment in 1796, and is represented by the present 17th regiment.

CHAP. XIII.

distinction. Much credit is due to their commander, Captain Thomas Gordon."

Reinforcements for Malacca, Amboyna, and Banda.

Early in February two companies of European infantry left Madras for Malacca, and in July the undermentioned reinforcements for Amboyna and Banda sailed under Major Macneile, who had recently commanded the 11th battalion :—

Artillery.

2 Serjeants, 2 Corporals, 4 Gunners, 16 Matrosses, and 1 company of gun lascars.

Volunteer battalion.

The "Coast Volunteer Battalion" composed of

3	companies of volunteers from the		11th	battalion.
1	do.	do.	16th	do.
2	do.	do.	32nd	do.

supplemented by 25 volunteers from the 10th battalion.

The readiness to volunteer again evinced by the native troops on this occasion called forth the commendation of the Commander-in-Chief, Major-General Alured Clarke, who had relieved Colonel Brathwaite on the 15th January.

Operations in the Nizam's Dominions, 1795-96.

The Nizam sends back the contingent, 1795.

Early in 1795, the Nizam, being about to go to war with the Mahrattas, desired that he might be accompanied by the British contingent; but this having been objected to by the Governor-General, the Nizam took offence, and dispensed with the two Madras battalions, and the detachment of artillery, which, in consequence, were ordered into the Northern Circars.

The contingent thanked by the Governor-General.

The Resident at Hyderabad having, upon this occasion, reported that the services of the contingent had been greatly conducive to the national reputation, and also honorable to the officers, the Governor-General, in a despatch, dated 8th May, requested that the Madras

Government would be pleased "to give orders that the acknowledgments of this Government may be rendered to Major Roberts, and the officers and men of the detachment stationed at a Residency immediately subject to Fort William, for a conduct so justly deserving of commendation, and to recommend it otherwise to the favorable notice of the Madras Government."

It returns to Hyderabad.

About the end of June, in consequence of the rebellion of his eldest son, the Nizam earnestly solicited the return of the subsidiary force. The request was complied with, and the troops, having been assembled at Condapilly in August under Major Roberts, marched for Hyderabad, and arrived there on the 31st of that month.

Operations at Rachore, 1796.

The disturbances which led the Nizam to call for the Madras troops had been suppressed before their return, but another rebellion broke out a few months afterwards, in the course of which the insurgents possessed themselves of the fort at Rachore, and of other places, in order to recover which, the Nizam's army marched early in 1796 accompanied by the contingent then under the command of Captain James Dalrymple of the 29th battalion.

Capture of the outposts.

The force arrived at Rachore about the middle of March, and on the evening of the 20th the outposts of the enemy were attacked and driven in by the contingent. The principal of these was on a hill occupied by about 2,000 infantry, and 400 cavalry with seven or eight guns. These troops were quickly forced from their position, and retreated into the fort with the loss of five guns.

Capture of the pettah.

On the night of the 21st the pettah was taken after a slight resistance by five[1] companies of sepoys under Captain Mackay of the 28th battalion.

[1] The 28th and 29th (21st and 22nd Regiments N.I.) were the only Madras battalions with the force. It does not appear whether the five companies were taken from one, or from both.

CHAP. XIII.

Storm of the fort.

The siege of the fort was commenced shortly after the capture of the pettah, and a practicable breach having been made on the morning of the 8th April, the place was assaulted that afternoon ; the great height of the breach, and the rocky and difficult nature of the ground within the area of the fort having deterred Captain Dalrymple from making the attempt by night.

Storming parties.

The forlorn hope led by Conductor Lindsay was composed of 12 artillerymen under Serjeant-Major Murphy, supported by 30 artillerymen under Lieutenants Macintire and Foulis, and closely followed by 12 companies of sepoys, viz., six of the 28th, and six of the 29th battalion. Four companies of Nizam's infantry under a French officer brought up the rear.

The storming parties, which were completely sheltered in the pettah, moved out on a signal from the breaching battery, and the forlorn hope had scarcely been discovered before it got to the foot of the breach. Six or eight of the leading men were thrown down, but the rest made good their footing, and the place was carried with the very trifling loss of one man killed, and thirty-five wounded, of whom ten were Europeans.

Description of the fort.

Captain Dalrymple gave the following account of the fort :—

"Upon examining the fortifications this morning, I could not help thinking we were extremely fortunate in acquiring so formidable a place with so little trouble and loss. In every other quarter but the immediate spot we attacked near the south-east angle, the wall and rampart are excessively strong, the ditch very regular and deep, and full of water in most places. The glacis well constructed, and the works altogether in a state of great defence. Two forts within the one already described are of considerable strength, one surrounding the palace and its immediate dependencies, and

another embracing the upper part of a lofty hill, which, if defended by resolute men, must be nearly inaccessible. Add to these a numerous garrison with plenty of guns and ammunition, and it will, I hope, appear to His Lordship that the exertions of the detachment have not been made at a place undeserving of its attention"

Thanks to the detachment.

Captain Dalrymple and the detachment received the thanks of Government and of the Court of Directors. Conductor Lindsay received a commission in the artillery, and Serjeant-Major Murphy was appointed Conductor of Stores.

CHAP. XIII.

Cavalry, 1792-96.

Reduction, 1792.

Government, seeing no immediate prospect of being able to remount the whole of the cavalry, determined to complete the 2nd and 3rd regiments, and to maintain the others on a very reduced establishment for the time.

The number of privates per troop in the 2nd and 3rd regiments was reduced from 100 to 60 as before the war. The complement for the remaining three regiments was fixed at 40 per troop, and the horses, with the exception of 12 per troop retained for the purposes of drill, were transferred to the 2nd regiment.

Revision of pay.

In July 1792 the pay of the several ranks was revised, and it was ordered at the same time that a reduction of one pagoda a month should be made from the pay of such of the havildars and naigues as might decline to clean their own horses. Privates to be subject to a deduction of half a pagoda on the same account. It was further directed that no man should be enlisted in future except on the understanding that he should clean his own horse, unless advanced to the rank of a commissioned officer.

Rank.	Neat Pay at present.			Neat Pay, new system.			Stoppages as at present.			Stoppages, new system.			Full Pay as at present.			Full Pay, new system.			Full Batta in the Field.		
	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F.	C.	P.	F	C.
Subadar ...	30	0	0	26	0	0	1	10	40	1	10	40	31	10	40	27	10	40	8	24	40
Jemadar ...	10	0	0	9	0	0	0	31	40	0	31	40	10	31	40	9	31	40	3	0	0
Havildar ...	6	0	0	6	0	0	0	21	0	0	21	0	6	21	0	6	21	0	2	0	0
Naigue ...	5	0	0	5	0	0	0	21	0	0	15	0	5	21	0	5	15	0	1	0	0
Private ...	3	0	0	3	0	0	0	21	0	0	10	0	3	21	0	3	10	0	1	0	0

In November the establishment of subalterns was fixed at five Lieutenants and three Cornets.

CHAP. XIII.

Want of horses, 1793.

So little progress had been made in procuring horses for the cavalry up to June 1793 that Government could not send more than one regiment to accompany the army against Pondicherry, and they were only able to effect this by making over the horses of the 1st, 2nd, and 5th regiments to the 4th, which was selected because of the seniority of the Commandant, Major Younge. Notwithstanding that all available horses were thus received by the 4th, the number fit for duty when before Pondicherry in August was only 188. The 3rd regiment having been in Tinnevelly was not interfered with.

Horse post, 1795.

In December 1795 a horse post was established between Madras and Palamcottah to be kept up during the service in Ceylon. This duty was performed by the cavalry in the following manner. Between Madras and Tindiwanum by the Body Guard, between Tindiwanum and Trichinopoly by the 5th regiment, and between Trichinopoly and Palamcottah by the 3rd regiment.

CHAP. XIII.

ARTILLERY, 1792–96.

The senior officer of artillery to control both battalions, 1792.

Up to the end of 1792 minor details of discipline and drill were carried on in conformity with the instructions of the officers commanding the battalions, but on the 21st December the following order was issued on the subject:—

"As uniformity of practice in the whole artillery upon this establishment will always render it more useful upon real service, the Honorable the President in Council is pleased to direct that the senior Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery do take immediate charge of all details of that nature in both battalions. The necessary orders to the other battalion are, for the present, to be transmitted by the Adjutant of the battalion under the senior officer's own command."

Augmentation, 1793.

In May 1793 each company was augmented by the addition of one serjeant, one corporal, two gunners, and six matrosses.

On the 3rd February 1795 the following order was issued regarding the command of the artillery:—

Commandant of Artillery, 1795.

"The senior Lieutenant-Colonel of the Madras Artillery shall in future be looked upon as the commanding officer of the whole corps. In order to give him respectability, and enable him to defray the additional expense to which he will be exposed in that situation, he shall be permitted to draw allowances equal to those that would be given to a Colonel in the same quarters or cantonments, and he should be promoted to the rank of Colonel when all officers of infantry of that establishment present in India of senior standing in the service shall have obtained that rank."

It was ordered at the same time that all returns should in future be made to the commandant of artillery, instead of to the senior officer of that arm in each division as before.

ENGINEERS, 1792–96.

In June 1793, when preparations were being made for the siege of Pondicherry, all Engineer officers in the centre and northern divisions, with the exception of one Captain and one Subaltern to be left in the Baramahal, were ordered to the Presidency forthwith. Those doing duty south of the Coleroon were ordered to proceed at once to Cuddalore without any exception. The officers assemble for the siege of Pondicherry, 1793.

In December 1794 it was ordered that officers of Engineers should, when on ordinary duties, wear a blue coat with black velvet collar and cuffs, and the ordnance button. Undress uniform, 1794.

CHAP. XIII.

EUROPEAN INFANTRY, 1792–96.

Auditor-General, 1792.

In April 1792 the office of Military Auditor-General was created at Madras on the recommendation of the Supreme Government, with the view of introducing more uniformity in the military accounts of the three presidencies.

Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Malcolm, previously Adjutant-General, was the first officer appointed.

Origin of the Military Fund.

In November, Lieutenant-Colonels Richardson, and Barry Close, Major Maule of the Engineers, Captain Brown, 1st battalion, and Lieutenant Mark Wilks, submitted to the Commander-in-Chief a scheme for the relief of sick officers going to Europe, and of the widows and children of officers dying in the service.

This proposal was highly commended by Government, and having been recommended by them to the Court of Directors, it led shortly afterwards to the establishment of the Madras Military Fund.

Re-enlistments to be for five years as before, 1793.

In January 1793 the following order was issued regarding re-enlistment :—

" As the service has not derived any advantage by shortening the time for which Europeans entertain, to three years, and as on the contrary many inconveniences have arisen from it, the Honorable the President in Council is pleased to direct that from henceforward every soldier desiring to re-enlist, when his time is out, shall engage for five years as heretofore, and receive the bounty of twenty-five pagodas."

Pioneers.

In the month of June the following order was issued for the formation of a body of European pioneers to be employed during the siege of Pondicherry :—

" Two parties of pioneers to be formed from the Honorable Company's 1st battalion of European infantry, and to join the

encampment. Each party to consist of one subaltern, two serjeants, two corporals, and thirty privates. The commanding officer of the southern division to appoint the officers to command those parties who are not to be senior to Lieutenant Dowse. To these parties are to be added such men from the corps as can possibly be spared, who have been bred smiths, carpenters, sawyers, or miners."

Dutch infantry serving in Madras, 1794.

In August 1794 four companies of Dutch infantry were engaged to serve on the Madras establishment for a short time, and they were quartered at Negapatam under the command of Captain Lacdy. They were attached to the southern division then commanded by Colonel Floyd, and were placed on the same footing in respect to pay and allowances as the Company's European infantry. These companies returned to Ceylon in November.

System of Field Exercise.

On the 29th of the same month, under instructions from the Commander-in-Chief in India, the system of field exercise in force with the Royal Army was introduced at Madras, with the following deviation, viz. :—

"That the army on the coast continue to form two deep, the officers and serjeants not posted in the ranks forming a third, to be considered as the supernumerary rank. The corps, however, are occasionally to practise their exercise and movements three deep."

Lunatic Asylum.

About the end of September a hospital for the reception of insane patients was established at Madras at the recommendation of Assistant Surgeon Valentine Conolly.

Officers commanding garrisons, stations, and corps were directed to send forthwith to the presidency all insane persons within their respective commands for examination by the Medical Board with the view to their admission into the hospital.

Charges on account of patients.

Dr. Conolly was appointed to the charge of the asylum, and authorised to draw allowances according to the following scale :—For every insane officer 35 pagodas

CHAP. XIII.

per mensem. For persons not in the service coming under the denomination of gentlemen, 25 pagodas. For non-commissioned officers and privates, the amount of their respective pay and batta.

Inspecting officers.

It was ordered at the same time that the asylum should be open to the inspection of any of the members of the Medical Board, and to that of the Magistrates.

Military Fund, 1795.

In January 1795 a despatch was received from the Court of Directors approving of the formation of a Military Fund, permitting remittances on account thereof to be made to England at the rate of eight shillings per pagoda, and granting the services of the Paymaster of Lord Clive's Fund for the purpose of transacting the business of the Madras Military Fund.

Regiment of Neufchatel or De Meuron.

On the 30th March a deed was executed at Neufchatel for the transfer to the British Service in India of the Swiss regiment of Neufchatel or De Meuron, then in the service of the Dutch East India Company, and doing duty in Ceylon.

This deed was signed by Mr. Hugh Cleghorn on the part of the British Government, and by Charles Daniel, Count De Meuron, styling himself Major-General, and proprietary Colonel of the regiment. Mr. Cleghorn was sent out to India to see the arrangement carried out, and the regiment came over from Ceylon by detachments during September and October.

It appears from a memorandum delivered to the Right Honorable Henry Dundas in February 1795 that the regiment, although raised in Switzerland, was not under the control of any of the cantons, and that the officers were nominated by the Count De Meuron. The Colonel-Commandant was the Count's brother, the Major was his near relation, and most of the other officers were connected with him by blood.

Officers.

The establishment of officers consisted of—

1 Colonel-Commandant.	7 Captains.
1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	20 Lieutenants.
1 Major.	12 Second Lieutenants.

One Surgeon, two Assistant Surgeons, and a Chaplain, designated in the return as "Chapelain Malade d'Esprit."

The regiment was composed of ten companies, and was about 800 strong when it arrived in the Madras Presidency.

CHAP. XIII.

NATIVE INFANTRY, 1792–96.

Reductions, 1792.

In June 1792 the two additional companies, which had been raised for each battalion at the commencement of the war, were reduced with the exception of those belonging to the 18th battalion, then on field service in the district of Ganjam, and those of the 28th and 29th battalions which formed the contingent furnished to the Nizam.

Revenue battalions.

Six of the fourteen revenue battalions were reduced at the same time, and five others were broken up by the end of the year. The 3rd, 4th, and 5th employed in the Northern Circars were kept on.

Establishment of subalterns.

In November the establishment of subalterns in each battalion was fixed at seven Lieutenants and two Ensigns, *inclusive* of the Adjutant, with the view of preventing any variation in the number of each grade.

Guides.

The establishment of guides to be kept up during peace for the purpose of surveying was fixed at one head guide, one second guide, and twenty privates, to be commanded by Captain Allan.

Pay of Native battalions.

Up to this period the pay of the Native battalions had always been issued by the Civilian Paymasters, part of whose emoluments were derived from the profit upon the exchange [1] of pagodas for fanams. The commandants of battalions had frequently remonstrated against this practice as unjust to the men and derogatory to themselves; but Government, although fully admitting these objections, hesitated to remedy the grievance on the plea of old established usage. Ultimately a very strong letter was

[1] The Company's rate was 42 fanams per pagoda, whereas 45 fanams were generally obtainable in the bazaar; consequently the Paymasters made 3 fanams on each pagoda.

CHAP. XIII.

addressed to Government by thirteen commandants who requested that it might be laid before the Commander-in-Chief in India. This step resulted in the following resolution, dated 28th December 1792:—

"Resolved that there is no just cause for excepting the officers commanding the native corps of this establishment from the authority which it has been deemed necessary to vest in all their commandants of corps, viz., that of receiving and issuing the amount of their monthly abstracts, and that such exception from a general rule does carry the appearance of mistrust, and consequently affects the honor and character of the officers in question.

"Resolved therefore that the commandants of native battalions be put precisely on the same footing as the commandants of European and cavalry corps, and that for this purpose the Military Auditor-General be directed to prepare and lay before the Board a general order to that effect, and providing also that the amount of the pay be calculated like that of the European corps, and issued to the sepoys so as to afford them the full advantage of the exchange when it is higher than that of the Company's established rate of 42 fanams, and that the same rule be observed in all abstracts, as well for lascars and artificers, as for the sepoys."

This resolution was followed shortly afterwards by a general order containing the necessary instructions.

Companies of Invalids, 1793.

In January 1793 the native invalids were formed into eighteen companies, each composed of three subadars, three jemadars, ten havildars, ten naigues, and seventy-five privates. These companies were numbered from one to eighteen, and distributed as follows to perform the duties of the revenue battalions:—

Centre Division—Six Companies.

1st, 2nd, and 3rd companies ...	Madras.
4th company	Poonamallee and Tripasoor.
5th do.	Chingleput.
6th do.	Cuddalore.

CHAP. XIII.

Northern Division—Eight Companies.

7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th companies	Masulipatam District.
13th company	Condapilly.
14th do.	Vizagapatam and Ganjam.

Southern Division—Four Companies.

15th and 16th companies ...	Nagore.
17th company	Negapatam.
18th do.	Dindigul.

Formation of the 31st and 32nd battalions.

On the 6th June orders were issued for the formation of two additional battalions, viz., the 31st at Trichinopoly, and the 32nd at Madras. The former was placed under the command of Captain Francis Torrens, and the latter under that of Captain Edward Gibbings. A draft of sixteen native officers, forty havildars, forty naigues, and eighty privates furnished by the 1st, 2nd, 5th, 9th, 13th, 21st, 22nd, 24th, and 25th battalions formed the nucleus of the 31st, and a similar draft from the other battalions, with the exception of the 11th, 18th, 26th, 27th, 28th, and 29th then serving in the Northern Circars, and with the Nizam, composed that of the 32nd battalion.

Independent companies.

Four independent companies, each consisting of one subadar, one jemadar, five havildars, five naigues, one drummer, one puckally, and ninety privates, were raised at the same time for duty at Madras during the operations against Pondicherry, and placed under the command of the Town Major of Fort St. George.

Corps of Pioneers.

On the 11th July the following order directing the formation of a regular corps of Native pioneers was issued :—

"The Honorable the President in Council is pleased to direct that the pioneers on this establishment be considered a separate corps, the officers to be supplied from the infantry, and to rise in the list of the army in like manner.

"That it consist of one Lieutenant-Commandant, three Lieutenants, one Assistant Surgeon, and six companies, each to consist of one serjeant, one jemadar, three havildars, three naigues, and one hundred privates.

Establishment.

"That eight puckallies be allowed to the corps, one conicopoly, and one assistant conicopoly.

"That the Lieutenant-Commandant be upon the same footing in regard to off-reckonings as the commandants of the corps of Native cavalry."

Pay.

The pay of the serjeants, and of the native commissioned, non-commissioned officers and men was fixed as follows:—

	Pag.	Fans.	Cash.
Serjeant	10	0	0
Jemadar	7	10	0
Havildar	2	31	75
Naigue	2	10	5
Private	2	0	0

Reduction of the independent companies.

The independent companies raised for duty in Madras were drafted into the 32nd battalion shortly after the capture of Pondicherry.

Sepoys volunteer to serve on board a merchant ship.

During the month of December, a short-handed merchantman, bound for Bombay with a valuable cargo, having put into Madras, forty men from the 3rd, 19th, and 20th battalions, then in garrison at Fort St. George, volunteered to serve on board. These men were handsomely rewarded in Bombay, and rejoined their respective battalions in April 1794.

Outposts furnished from Native corps to be commanded by subalterns, 1794.

In February 1794 it was ordered that all posts garrisoned by detachments from Native battalions should be commanded by subalterns who were never to remain detached for longer than six months at a time. The only exception allowed was in the case of the Honorable Captain Lindsay, H.M.'s 71st, who had been appointed to command Permacoil at the particular recommendation

CHAP. XIII.

of Lord Cornwallis, and was therefore permitted to remain.

Brigades.

On the 25th of the same month the Native infantry was formed into five brigades, each of six battalions, with a Major, a Brigade-Major, and an Adjutant and Quarter-Master, exclusive of the Commandant.

First Brigade—Head-quarters, Trichinopoly.
Lieutenant-Colonel John Cuppage.

Second Brigade—Head-quarters, Pondicherry.
Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Sale.

Third Brigade—Head-quarters, Palamcottah.
Lieutenant-Colonel Dugald Campbell.

Fourth Brigade—Head-quarters, Chicacole.
Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Prendergast.

Fifth Brigade—Head-quarters, Madras.
Lieutenant-Colonel George Clarke.

The 28th and 29th battalions being at Hyderabad, were not included in this arrangement.

Augmentation.

On the 12th August four new battalions, viz., the 33rd 34th, 35th, and 36th[1] were added to the army. These battalions were formed principally from the recruits raised to supply the places of the men who had volunteered a few months before for the intended expedition to the Mauritius which was subsequently given up.

The 33rd was raised at Madras from the recruits of the 3rd, 10th, 11th, and 19th battalions, and placed under the command of Captain Edward Tolfrey.

[1] These battalions are represented by the 23rd, 24th, 25th, and 26th regiments which are still known by the names of their first commandants.

The 34th was raised at Vellore from the recruits of the 6th and 16th battalions, and placed under Captain Donald Macdonald.

The 35th was raised at Trichinopoly from the recruits of the 1st, 5th, 9th, and 31st battalions, and placed under Captain William Kenny.

The 36th was raised at Tanjore from the recruits of the 2nd, 13th, 21st, and 24th battalions, and placed under Captain James Innes.

Sixth Brigade.

Immediately on this augmentation, a sixth brigade was formed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wynch, having head-quarters at Guntoor.

Difficulty in obtaining men, 1795.

During 1795, considerable difficulty having been experienced in obtaining good recruits, the battalions were kept up to their proper strength by accepting undersized men, and those of low caste. Colonel Brathwaite in addressing Government on this subject made the following observations:—

Causes.

"The monopolising the grain by lending money[1] on mortgage upon it is now so universally practised over the whole coast that the price of rice has been for some years gradually, but equally, rising everywhere, and but for the Company's assistance I scarce know the station now where a sepoy can live upon his pay, and this, I fear, will prove an insurmountable obstacle to our getting recruits from Bengal, where rice is everywhere two hundred per cent. cheaper, as I am informed."

[1] "The practice of Europeans, both in and out of the service, in lending money on mortgages on the crops has been lately the subject of our animadversions in a despatch in the Political Department, and we trust that in consequence, measures have been adopted for putting an end to it, and for the detection and punishment of those, who, in the inordinate pursuit of wealth, would depopulate whole provinces, and sacrifice the dearest interests of their country and employers."—Letter from the Court of Directors, 24th June 1797.

CHAP. XIII.

Recruiting in Hindostan.

The experiment was tried nevertheless, and in September a recruiting party composed of four Lieutenants, two subadars, three jemadars, and ten sepoys, of whom seven were Mahomedans, embarked for Calcutta and succeeded in procuring a considerable number of men, but the party was withdrawn in March 1796 for the following reason :—

Abandoned because of desertion, 1796.

"The great and frequent desertion[1] of the Bengal recruits sent to this presidency for the purpose of being embodied in the native battalions, notwithstanding every practicable attempt has been used to prevent it, and the heavy expense which has attended this mode of keeping up the establishment on the coast, persuade the Board of the propriety of putting an end to a plan they now perceive to be highly inexpedient.

"Resolved therefore that it be recommended to the Supreme Government to issue directions for putting a stop to further recruiting in the Bengal provinces."

Attempt to recruit in Bombay, 1795.

During 1795 application was made to the Bombay Government with the view of obtaining recruits from that presidency, but the following unfavorable reply was received.

"We are sorry there are not any hopes of assistance on this side of India in raising native recruits for the use of your presidency. Although the Bombay sepoys have never hesitated to go wherever they have been ordered, either by sea or land, yet the natives of this country would have insurmountable objections to be stationary at either of the other presidencies; in this respect their prejudices are full as strong as the natives of Bengal, and perhaps more so, for there are few (we believe), if any, of the natives of this side of India in the Bengal, or

[1] Between 1837 and 1844 many Hindostanees were enlisted into the Madras regiments serving in the Northern Circars, in Cuttack, and in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

Most of these men turned out remarkably well, and earned a large share of promotion in proportion to their relative number.

Madras battalions, while the Bombay battalions are chiefly composed of men from Bengal, and other countries not subject to their Government."

From this it would seem that the Hindostanees in the Bombay army made no difficulty about going on foreign service.

Temporary battalions.

Towards the end of the year two battalions were formed, as a temporary measure, during the absence of several of the regular battalions on foreign service.

One of these was raised in September at Mogultoor in the district of Rajahmundry to be employed in revenue duties, the other was raised at Madras in November for the purpose of taking a share in the duties of the garrison.

CHAPTER XIV.

REORGANISATION OF THE ARMY, 1796.

CHAP. XIV.

Supersession of Company's Officers, 1788-96.

The grievances of the officers of the Indian Army had been mitigated to a certain extent in 1788, from which time they were permitted to rank with those of the Royal Army according to the dates of their respective commissions, but they were still subjected to great supersession, and consequently deprived of their fair share of commands.

Causes thereof.

This supersession was partly owing to the grant of periodical brevets to the Royal Army in which that of the Company did not participate; but principally because of the very inadequate proportion of Field Officers allowed by the Court of Directors. For instance, although there were upwards of 1,000 officers of infantry in the three Presidencies, there were only 62 Field Officers belonging to that arm, viz., 12 Colonels, 25 Lieutenant-Colonels, and 25 Majors.

Other grievances.

Besides this, the service labored under other very serious disadvantages. Officers returning to Europe, even those on sick certificate, were obliged to resign, and, when permitted to return to duty, they only received a portion of their pay and allowances until the occurrence of vacancies admitted of their being replaced on the establishment. Those who might be too ill to return to India had no provision beyond the small pittance afforded by Lord Clive's Fund. No pensions were granted on retirement, no matter after what length of service. Such a state of things naturally led to frequent memorials to

the Court of Directors, which were almost invariably met by a reply to the effect that as a plan for the reorganisation of the army was under consideration, it would be premature, and possibly embarrassing, to comply with the prayer of any separate memorial.

Discontent increases, 1794.

The delay thus experienced in obtaining any amelioration of their condition increased the discontent of the officers to such a degree that His Majesty's Government at last thought fit to take action, and on the 1st September 1794, Lord Cornwallis, then in England, was requested to furnish a plan for remodelling the army in India "with a view to give safety and permanence to our Indian Empire, and to prevent the continuance or revival of those discontents and jealousies which have so often manifested themselves between the King's and Company's troops, as well as between the Company's troops belonging to the different Presidencies."

Recommendations of Lord Cornwallis.

An elaborate plan was submitted accordingly by His Lordship in November of the same year, of which the following were the salient features.

That the whole army, Native as well as European, should be transferred to the Crown, and regulated, with a few modifications, in the same manner as the Royal Army.

That all troops in India should be subordinate to the Government of the East India Company.

That officers in the native branch should rise by seniority to the rank of Major regimentally, and afterwards in the line.

That officers of infantry should have the option of choosing either the European or Native branch of the service, but that no exchanges should afterwards be permitted.

That a fair proportion of General and Field Officers should be allowed to each branch of the army.

CHAP. XIV.

That the rates of pay and allowances[1] in the three Presidencies should be made uniform.

That retiring pensions should be granted, or if that could not be done, then that officers should be at liberty to sell their commissions at certain regulated prices.

The Court decline to transfer the army, but adopt other recommendations, 1796.

Although the Court of Directors declined to transfer their military establishments, they approved of the principle of regimental rise, of the assimilation of allowances to a certain extent, and of several other changes recommended by Lord Cornwallis which they adopted, and included in their orders for the reorganisation which were received in India early in May 1796.

Royal Brevets.

The Court at the same time obtained for their officers brevet commissions from the Crown with retrospective effect, so as to cancel the supersession which had been caused by the several promotions by general brevet which had taken place in the Royal Army.

Delay in carrying out the orders of the Court.

The instructions contained in the Court's despatch, with the exception of that part relating to the brevet mentioned above, were not carried out at Madras until July, in consequence of certain occurrences in Bengal which led the Supreme Government to modify the orders of the Court, and to direct the Madras authorities to postpone action until the details of the reorganisation in Bengal should have been determined upon.

---

[1] Only a small proportion of the Bombay Army received any batta.

The Madras troops when in the field drew full batta, and half batta at other times, with the exception of those stationed in the centre division.

The Bengal troops never drew less than half batta. Many corps were always on full batta, and one large division (that in the Vizier's dominions) received double full batta.

As the necessaries of life were much dearer, and the wages of servants much higher in Madras and Bombay than in Bengal, the higher allowances in the latter would seem to have been owing to the more flourishing state of the finances in that Presidency.—Lord Cornwallis' letter, dated 7th November 1794.

CHAP. XIV.

Association of the officers in Bengal, 1795-96.

The occurrences referred to above were described in letters from Sir John Shore, then Governor-General, to Lord Hobart in January and February 1796, of which the following is the substance.

The protracted delay in the arrival of the long promised regulations had given rise to the belief that His Majesty was averse to the proposed concession of rank to the officers of the Company, and that the Court of Directors would not approve of any measure likely to increase the cost of their army. The discontent already prevailing was much increased by this impression, and the great majority of the officers, those of the artillery excepted, entered into an association with the view of compelling the Government to accede to their demands. Those at Cawnpore and at Futtyghur appear to have been the leaders of the movement, and to have transmitted accounts of their designs to some of their brother officers at Fort William which fell into the hands of Government about the end of 1795.

These designs were thus summarised by Sir John Shore:

Their designs.

"We have in these documents the plan of a general association of the army for the *redress of grievances*, and *assertion of its rights*. The sense of the army is to be collected by stationary committees, and to be, through them, conveyed to an executive committee, composed of thirteen members, to be formed for the purpose of *concentrating and giving efficiency to the will* of the whole.

* * * *

"The result of the whole may be comprised in this short exposition. That the army, impatient at the delay in the arrival of the regulations, is determined to constitute itself the judge of its own rights, and to assert them at all hazards."

CHAP. XIV.

They disavow any unconstitutional measures.

Shortly after these proceedings became known, Sir Robert Abercrombie, then Commander-in-Chief in India, set out for Cawnpore, but before his arrival the movement had been checked by the opposition of the officers of artillery, and that of the moderate party in the infantry, so that when he reached the station early in February 1796 he received addresses from the officers "expressing their satisfaction at his arrival, their concern at the motives of his journey, their disavowal of any unconstitutional measures for procuring redress, their confidence in the declarations of the India Minister, and in this Government, and the fullest declarations of their duty and allegiance."

A similar address was sent from the officers at Futtyghur.

The discontent recommences.

The Government was thus relieved from their apprehensions [1] for the time, but so much discontent and excitement followed the publication of the orders of the Court

[1] The following account of the action of the Supreme Government is given by Marshman, Vol. 2, page 65:—

"The Council was thunderstruck at this state of affairs. It was a crisis of the same magnitude as that which Clive had quelled thirty years before by his undaunted bearing; but there was no Clive at Calcutta.

"The Governor-General instantly dispatched orders for troops to the Cape, and Madras, and directed the Admiral to bring up his whole squadron to Calcutta without delay."

This is not supported by the Governor-General's letters. In that of the 23rd January 1796, in which he described the combination of the officers, he merely requested the Madras Government to hold the squadron in readiness to proceed to Bengal *if required*, and also to have such European troops as they could spare, *prepared to embark* at the shortest notice. It appears from the same letter that no apprehensions were entertained of any disturbance at Fort William, or of any dissatisfaction on the part of the Native Army, but that the very small number of European troops in Bengal at the time, induced the Governor-General to provide for any possible contingency. About three weeks later, viz., on the 15th February, he requested the Madras Government to discontinue any "precautionary measures" which might have been taken in consequence of his letter of the 23rd January.

which arrived in May, that it was found expedient to modify them considerably so far as they affected the Bengal Army, and also to some extent as regarded the armies of the other Presidencies. CHAP. XIV.

Deviations from the orders of the Court.

The resolution of the Supreme Government, in which these modifications were set forth, was sent to Madras on the 1st June with a letter recommending that for the sake of uniformity, a similar course should be pursued at that Presidency, with certain exceptions.

The following were the modifications in question.

Promotion from the general list continued.

1. The operation of the order for the introduction of the system of promotion by regimental rise [1] to the rank of Major, in supersession of that in conformity with which officers were promoted by seniority from one general list, was suspended until the pleasure of the Court of Directors could be known.

Reason assigned.

"The general aversion of the army to the proposed change, and the impossibility of reconciling to their situation those officers who must be posted with the European Corps" was the reason assigned by the Supreme Government for deviating from the orders of the Court in this particular.

Minute by the Commander-in-Chief in India.

This feeling on the part of the officers had been brought to the notice of the Government by the Commander-in-Chief, who, in a minute respecting the details of the reorganisation, stated that "Officers would consider it as the greatest misfortune that could befall them, to be posted to a European regiment without a possibility of being removed from it," and being thus debarred from any chance of participating in the advantages enjoyed by those serving in the native branch, such as the "superior

---

[1] Regimental rise in the Madras Infantry was introduced in January 1800. It took place one year earlier in the cavalry.

CHAP. XIV.

command attached to rank, the greater number of separate [1] and independent stations, and commands; the superior prospect of being called into action, and of distinguishing themselves in their profession, and a material difference in their allowances by the receipt of tent money."

Extra allowances to Field Officers in Bengal.

2. The Colonel-Commandant of cavalry, the Colonels of regiments of infantry, and those of battalions of artillery, were granted table allowance at the rate of 1,000 rupees per mensem. Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors not in command, were granted extra allowances, viz., the former Rupees 500, and the latter Rupees 300 per mensem.

Reason for these indulgences.

The following reason was given for these indulgences, and for confining them to the Presidency of Bengal:—

" The superior officers on this establishment have sustained a very considerable reduction in their allowances [2] without an increase in any one rank. At your Presidency we have reason to believe that many of the ranks have benefited considerably by the new arrangements; we must therefore leave

[1] The fact is that the arrangements have not given satisfaction, in Bengal particularly, and among the lower and more numerous ranks. Under the former system, the Captain or Major of a battalion of sepoys, by defrauding his men, and by keeping his corps incomplete, made a fortune in a few years. Every officer who was detached, in proportion to the size of his detachment, made a sum of money.—Duke of Wellington's Despatches, Vol. I, page 79, 1798.

Other and more creditable reasons were assigned for the objections to the separation of the European and Native branches of the army.—Appendix U.

[2] From the minute of the Commander-in-Chief in India it would seem that these allowances in some instances had been excessive. For example, the pay and allowances of a Colonel amounted to Rupees 5,122 per mensem. The new rate ordered by the Court of Directors was Rupees 1,050 exclusive of off-reckonings computed at about Rupees 750 per mensem. This, with the table allowance specially granted, as mentioned above, brought the emoluments of a Colonel in Bengal up to Rupees 2,800 per mensem.

it to your discretion to determine how far it is necessary to grant relief to the several classes noticed in our resolutions."

Allowances to other officers.

3. Officers under the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel when commanding regiments or battalions were allowed the batta of the next superior rank.

4. Second Lieutenant-Colonels, and Second Majors were permitted to draw the pay and allowances of their respective ranks, and to have companies in their respective battalions.

5. Captain-Lieutenants, and Brevet Captains were allowed additional pay at the rate of one rupee per diem, and the batta of Captain.

6. Double full batta was continued to the troops in the Vizier's dominions, but under the name of "extra allowance."

These modifications generally adopted in Madras.

These modifications were adopted in Madras with the exception of the grant of the table and extra allowances to Field Officers, and the order regarding double full batta, which was not applicable.

Brevet promotions at Madras.

The Court's order regarding the general brevet had been already carried out in May. Sixty-one Madras officers of different grades were promoted in consequence, all of whom, in conformity with the course pursued in Bengal, were permitted to draw the difference of batta in arrears from the dates of their respective brevet commissions.

Batta to be drawn according to regimental rank.

This concession, which appears to have been pressed upon the Supreme Government by the army, was disapproved of by the Court of Directors, who, in a despatch dated 25th July 1798, ordered that the payment of batta according to brevet rank should be discontinued forthwith, and that in future, no officer whatever should receive higher batta than that of his regimental rank. It is mentioned in the same despatch that the batta paid on

CHAP. XIV.

account of back rank in Bengal alone amounted to upwards of six lacks of rupees.

General reorganisation.

On the 12th and 13th July orders were published at Madras in which the peace establishment of the army, and the new regulations regarding pay, furlough, and retirement were duly set forth.

Cavalry.

The establishment of cavalry was fixed at four[1] regiments of six troops each. Each regiment to be commanded by a Field Officer, and the whole corps by a Colonel-Commandant with a Brigade-Major as Staff Officer.

The establishment of a regiment was fixed at—

2 Captains.	12 Jemadars.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	24 Havildars.
6 Lieutenants.	24 Naigues.
3 Cornets.	6 Trumpeters.
2 Serjeants.	402 Troopers.
6 Subadars.	6 Puckallies.

The Staff consisted of an Adjutant, a Quartermaster, a Paymaster, an Assistant Surgeon, 1 Serjeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Serjeant, 1 Drill Havildar, 1 Drill Naigue, 1 Trumpet-Major, 6 Pay Havildars, 1 Head Farrier, 6 Farriers, and 1 Native Doctor, all of whom were "non-effective" except the Assistant Surgeon, the Farriers, and the Native Doctor.

Artillery.

The artillery was composed of two battalions of five companies each, with fifteen companies of lascars attached to each battalion.

The senior Colonel to command the whole, with a Brigade-Major as Staff Officer.

[1] The 5th Regiment was reduced on this occasion as being the junior with respect to number, although senior in point of standing to the 1st Regiment raised in October 1787, whereas the 5th had been raised in June 1785 as the 4th Regiment.—*Vide* account of Cavalry, 1784-88.

CHAP. XIV.

Each battalion consisted of—

1 Colonel.	5 Lieutenant-Fireworkers.
1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	25 Serjeants.
1 Major.	25 Corporals.
5 Captains.	50 Gunners.
5 Captain-Lieutenants.	10 Drums and Fifes.
10 Lieutenants.	310 Matrosses.

10 Puckallies.

The Staff consisted of 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Paymaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Assistant Surgeon, 1 Serjeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Serjeant, 1 Drill Serjeant, 1 Drill Corporal, 1 Drum-Major, and 1 Fife-Major, all of whom were "non-effective" except the Surgeons.

Lascars.

Each company of lascars was composed of 1 Syrang, 2 First Tindals, 2 Second Tindals, 56 Lascars, and 1 Puckally.

European Infantry.

The four battalions of European infantry were formed into two regiments of 10 companies each. The 1st Regiment was composed of the 1st and 3rd battalions, the 2nd Regiment of the 2nd and 4th battalions. One Captain and three Lieutenants were posted to each flank company, and one Field Officer, or a Captain, with two Lieutenants, and one Ensign, to each battalion company. The Colonel's company was commanded by the Captain-Lieutenant.

The junior Lieutenant-Colonel, and the junior Major were not to have companies.

Each regiment consisted of—

1 Colonel.	8 Ensigns.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels.	40 Serjeants.
2 Majors.	50 Corporals.
7 Captains.	22 Drums and Fifes.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	950 Privates.
21 Lieutenants.	20 Puckallies.

CHAP. XIV.

The Staff was the same as that for a battalion of artillery except that two Assistant Surgeons were allowed instead of one.

Native Infantry.

The establishment of Native infantry was fixed at eleven regiments, each composed of two battalions of eight companies.

The Colonel was allowed a company in each battalion, and the Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors were each allowed one company in their respective battalions.

The establishment of a regiment was fixed at—

1	Colonel.	20	Subadars.
2	Lieutenant-Colonels.	20	Jemadars.
2	Majors.	100	Havildars.
7	Captains.	100	Naigues.
1	Captain-Lieutenant.	40	Drummers and Fifers.
22	Lieutenants.	1,800	Privates.
10	Ensigns.	160	Recruit Boys.

20 Puckallies.

The Staff consisted of 2 Adjutants, 1 Paymaster, 1 Surgeon, 2 Assistant Surgeons, 2 Serjeant-Majors, 2 Quartermaster-Serjeants, 2 Native Adjutants, 2 Native Doctors, 2 Drum-Majors, 2 Fife-Majors, 2 Drill Havildars, and 2 Drill Naigues:—

Powers of the Colonels.

The following order prescribing the degree of control to be exercised by the Colonels was issued at the same time:—

"The Commanding Officer of the regiment[1] may parade it for exercise, or any other duty whenever he thinks proper, or may order a parade or exercise of either of the battalions under its Commandant; but as the Commanding officers of battalions are answerable for the discipline of their corps,

[1] This order was issued on the presumption that both battalions of a regiment would be at the same station, a circumstance which proved to be of rare occurrence.

they are to be allowed to have such parades, and to prescribe such duties, or exercise, consistent with established regulations as may conduce to this end whenever the battalion is not required for general or regimental duty." CHAP. XIV.

As there were 36 battalions of Native infantry in the service when the reorganisation took place, the establishment of eleven regiments of two battalions each, involved the reduction of 14 battalions; but as Government determined to retain four as extra to the establishment until further orders, only 10 battalions were broken up. Reduction of ten battalions.

The eleven regiments were formed[1] in the following manner. The ten senior battalions became the first battalions of the first ten regiments in regular sequence. New formation.

The next senior ten, from the 11th to the 21st inclusive, (the 18th[2] having been broken up) became the second battalions, but not in regular sequence. For example, the 11th battalion became the second of the 9th, and the 21st battalion the second of the 2nd Regiment. The selection of the second battalions does not appear to have been made with reference to any connection existing between them and the first battalions, but rather to have been determined by their location at the time.

The 11th Regiment was formed of the 28th and 29th battalions, which, under ordinary circumstances, must have been reduced, but as they happened to be serving in the Nizam's Contingent at Hyderabad, it would have been inconvenient to relieve them; consequently they were retained on the establishment.

The 18th, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 30th, 31st, and 32nd battalions were each formed into six companies, and incorporated into the senior ten regiments Disposal of the reduced battalions.

[1] *Vide* Appendix V.

[2] It does not appear why the 18th was broken up in preference to the 19th, 20th, or 21st.

CHAP. XIV. by wings of three companies each, the companies composing the right wings going to the first, and those composing the left wings to the second battalions.

Extra battalions. The 33rd, 34th, 35th, and 36th battalions were retained as extra, but were subsequently brought upon the regular establishment, and are now represented by the 23rd, 24th, 25th, and 26th regiments.

Engineers. The establishment of the corps of Engineers was fixed at 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 4 Captains, 4 Captain-Lieutenants, 8 Lieutenants, 8 Ensigns, and 1 Adjutant.

General Officers and personal Staff. Four General Officers were allowed for the Staff, two to be nominated from the establishment of six belonging to the Madras army, the other two to be taken from H.M.'s Service.

A Brigade-Major and Aide-de-Camp were allowed to each General Officer on the Staff.

Furlough. The following are extracts from the orders regarding furlough :—

"That the following proportion of the Company's Officers at each Presidency be allowed to be absent, viz., one-third of the Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors, one-fourth of the Captains and Surgeons to the troops, and one-sixth of the Subalterns and Assistant Surgeons to the army.

"That the period of furlough be for three years, reckoning from its date to the day of return of the officer to his respective Presidency.

* * * *

"That Subalterns be ten years in India before they can be entitled (except in case of certified sickness) to their rotation to be absent on furlough, and the same rule to be applicable to Assistant Military Surgeons."

Retirement. Officers under the rank of Colonel were permitted to retire on the pay of their rank after twenty-five years'

service in India, inclusive of three years allowed for one furlough.

The retiring pay for all branches of the army was at the same time fixed at infantry rates.

Allowances to Colonels when on furlough.

The regulations regarding furlough and retirement did not extend to Colonels and General Officers whose leave of absence depended on the pleasure of the Commander-in-Chief and of the Government. Such officers, when permitted to reside in Great Britain, were allowed the full pay of Colonel and off-reckonings.

Brevet Captains.

The Court of Directors on this occasion conferred the rank of Captain by brevet on every Lieutenant who had been in their service for fifteen years, but without any additional pay or emolument. The promotions were made accordingly, but the Madras Government thought fit to make these officers an extra allowance as had been granted in Bengal.

Pay and allowances.

The following extracts regarding pay and allowances are taken from the Court's despatch :—

"The pay and allowances to the several officers included in the arrangement are to be fixed agreeable to the table[1] transmitted herewith, subject to the following regulations.

"As the promotion in the Company's army will fully compensate for the diminution of certain allowances which have occasioned jealousies and discontents between the establishments at the different Presidencies, we have resolved that double full batta to officers be abolished; that the half batta as now allowed at Bengal, and at the same rates, be made generally to all the King's and Company's officers under the other Presidencies, except to Colonels, who are always to be allowed full batta, and that full batta be the highest allowance of that kind to be granted in any situation whatever, except in the case of officers doing duty in the Vizier's

[1] *Vide* Appendix W.

CHAP. XIV. dominions, who shall have such an additional allowance as the Bengal Government may deem adequate to defray the extra charges incurred by officers in that particular station.

* * * *

Sepoy allowance to Subalterns discontinued.

"As we mean that all the Subalterns in our armies at the different Presidencies shall be on the same footing with respect to allowances as soon as we can with propriety make them so, we direct that the additional allowance to Subalterns of the Native troops at your Presidency under the name of *sepoy allowance*, be struck off. They will of course benefit by the half batta now constantly to be allowed them.

* * * *

Chief Engineer.

"The Chief Engineer at your Presidency is to receive such an addition to his pay and full batta as will make his allowances equal to those of the Commandant of Artillery.

"In consideration of the allowances granted to the Chief Engineer, he is to be restricted from having any concern whatever in public buildings or works, or in the materials used therein.

Auditor-General.

"The Military Auditor-General is to have 7,500 pagodas per annum besides the pay of his regimental rank when the office is held by a Military Officer.

* * * *

Commander-in-Chief.

"If the Commander of the Forces at your Presidency is not a Member of Council, he is allowed 5,000 pagodas per annum in addition to the allowances of his rank.

Discretionary powers granted to the several Governments.

"Although the great and permanent advantages which our officers must generally derive from this arrangement are obvious, we yet are aware that there may be some few whose immediate allowances may suffer temporary reduction by it: such temporary reduction can be of but little consequence when compared to the far greater benefit in prospect; yet

where the allowances at present drawn by any of our officers are materially reduced, and that you conceive they should have relief, we authorize you to give them such relief as you see proper, until they are promoted."

Disparity between certain allowances in Bengal and those in Madras.

This discretionary power was so freely used in Bengal as to call forth the following remarks from the Commander-in-Chief at Madras:—

"I must however be always of opinion that the distinctions in regard to income which that plan admits in favor of certain ranks at Bengal, and particularly the excess of allowances granted to Colonels and the heads of the principal staff departments on that establishment, must be productive of general ill consequences. Considerations of finance have restrained me from stating, that to remove the effects of a disparity so invidious, the same allowances should be made here."

Letters on the subject.

The subject was also dwelt upon by the Madras Government in their general letter to the Court of Directors, dated 16th August 1796, in which they took occasion to remark they "could have wished to have seen a greater uniformity in point of allowances in the higher ranks at the two Presidencies than at present exists; *for having been instructed by the Supreme Government to delay publishing your arrangement, for the avowed purpose of uniformity in all the Presidencies, the essential failure of it as to emolument when the arrangement was published, will, we are apprehensive, be productive of disappointment amongst the officers of this establishment;* but although such a disappointment be a source of regret to those who know the value, and have witnessed the conduct of the Coast Army, the remedy for it is certainly not within the reach of this Government."

The equalisation of pay and allowances was again urged upon the Court of Directors by the Madras Government

CHAP. XIV.

in their letter of the 27th March 1797, from which the following is an extract:—

"However irksome it may be to us to draw your further attention to the subject of military regulations, we feel it a duty to the Coast troops, whose alacrity for service can only have been equalled by the propriety[1] of their deportment at a period of considerable agitation, to point out to you that the allowances in Bengal and Bombay exceed those which are issued to the officers of this army, and to suggest the expediency and justice of your persevering in your determination to establish a permanent system of uniformity (with the local exception of the Vizier's dominions) in all your Presidencies."

Off-reckonings.

The profits from the off-reckoning of the several corps of artillery, cavalry, and infantry were thrown into one fund, and it was ordered that the amount should be divided equally between the Colonels of the three arms. A special allowance equal to the off-reckonings of a Colonel was assigned to the Chief Engineer.

Medical Board.

Orders regarding the Medical Department were sent out at the same time, directing the appointment of a

---

[1] At Madras it is not the practice to remove officers from one corps to another, excepting when absolutely necessary, and the army is in very high order: in Bengal, from circumstances which I shall mention hereafter, they are moved when and where they please, and there is no army that lays claim to the title of *disciplined* that is in such a bad state. The conduct of the Coast Army will illustrate another part of this subject. Although their rise is not regimental, the officers are permanently posted to corps; and notwithstanding that their grievances were heavier than those suffered by the officers in Bengal, there was not the same violence of complaint, nor any reason to fear for the consequences of discontent. The grievances were not less felt than in Bengal; but as they were regularly organised, and each corps commanded by an officer whose credit depended upon its state of discipline, and who was responsible for its allegiance, the complaints were never so loud: the army never acted as one body as in Bengal. To their credit it may be said, that if it had been necessary, they would have gone to Bengal, and quelled a mutiny for the redress of grievances, in the success of which they were more interested than those who mutinied.—Duke of Wellington's Despatches, Vol. I, page 80, 1798.

CHAP. XIV.

Board to be composed of two members, whose duty it should be to superintend the department, and the conduct of all persons employed therein. It was also ordered that all Medical Officers should be called upon to make their election between the Civil and Military branches of the service. The Board was duly formed, but the separation of the department into two branches having been disapproved of by Government, it was postponed pending reference, and does not appear to have been carried out.

Medical Establishment.

The establishment was fixed at 104 Surgeons, of whom 60 were full Surgeons, and the rest Assistant Surgeons.

Distribution.

Of the former 2 were posted to the artillery, 2 to the European infantry, and 11 to the Native regiments. Of the latter 4 were posted to the cavalry, 2 to the artillery, 4 to the European infantry, and 22 to the Native regiments, that is to say one Assistant Surgeon to each battalion of the latter. One Assistant Surgeon was attached to the corps of Pioneers, and one to the Madras Native Battalion. This was the first occasion on which the native branch of the army was supplied with special and permanent European medical attendance.

CHAPTER XV.

FROM THE REORGANISATION OF THE ARMY IN 1796, TO THE CAPTURE OF SERINGAPATAM IN MAY 1799.

CHAP. XV.

Service against Polygars, 1796-97.

TOWARDS the end of 1796 it became necessary to send troops into the Polygar districts near Dindigul, and also into that of Warriorpollem to the north of Trichinopoly. The disturbances in the former were soon suppressed by a detachment[1] under Major Haliburton, 1st battalion 2nd regiment, but the opposition in the latter was not put down until the end of April 1797.

Rewards to Native Officers.

Subadar Abdul Cawder, 1st battalion 5th regiment, and Roushen Khan, First Tindal of Gun Lascars, having distinguished themselves on several occasions during the service in Warriorpollem, their conduct was brought to notice by Major Cuppage, of the 1st battalion 5th regiment, who commanded the troops.[2] His report was published in general orders, and the Tindal was promoted to be Syrang, or Subadar of Gun Lascars. Subadar Abdul Cawder was presented with a horse, and authorised to draw the established horse allowance. Government, when reporting this matter to the Court of

---

[1]

1st battalion 2nd regiment from Trichinopoly ...	800
1st " 3rd " from Madura	180
2nd " 3rd " from Dindigul	300
Royal Artillery from Trichinopoly	14
Gun Lascars " "	30
	1,324

[2] Return not found.

Directors, drew attention to the defect in existing regulations by which they were prevented from adequately rewarding any distinguished service rendered by a Native Officer who had attained the rank of Subadar.

General Harris commands.

Early in March 1797 Lieutenant-General Clarke sailed for Bengal to take command of the army there, and was succeeded at Madras by Lieutenant-General Harris.

Detachment from Bengal.

About this time a detachment arrived at Ganjam from Bengal under Major-General Erskine in order to supply the place of the Madras troops absent on foreign service. This detachment was composed of both battalions of the 4th and 10th native regiments, and the 3rd company 1st battalion artillery. The 10th regiment under Major Hyndman, and the company of artillery marched to Hyderabad, and there relieved the Madras Contingent, which left for Guntoor on the 19th May under Lieutenant-Colonel George Roberts. Major-General Erskine proceeded to Chicacole with the rest of his detachment, and was recalled to Bengal about the end of July.

Mutiny at Guntoor.

Colonel Roberts arrived at Guntoor in August, and assumed command of the district. Shortly afterwards he was directed to order the six companies of the late 27th battalion[1] to march to Wallajahbad, there to be incorporated into the 9th regiment in conformity with the arrangement made at the time of the reorganisation of the native infantry in 1796. Considerable excitement was manifested when the order was issued, and the companies positively refused to march to the south. An attempt

[1] The 27th battalion was formed in 1786, principally from the Visagapatam Sebundies, a local corps employed in revenue duties; and it does not appear ever to have left the Northern Circars. As it was well known that the mutinies, and desertions which had taken place in the Circar battalions when they were ordered to the south in 1780–82 had been owing to their composition, and exclusive local employment, it is singular that the mistake should have been repeated.

CHAP. XV.

was made to coerce them by means of the other native troops at the station, but this failed, and it was not until the mutineers had obtained the promise of certain pecuniary advantages that they consented to move. Colonel Roberts was severely censured for this concession; and General Bridges, then commanding in the northern districts, was ordered to follow the companies with a detachment of European and native infantry from Masulipatam. He came up with them at Ongole where they had been halted, and having immediately assembled a drum-head court-martial, the ringleader was blown from a gun, and the other principal offenders punished, after which the rest of the men proceeded quietly to their destination.

Projected Expedition to Manilla.

During August a force was assembled at Madras for an expedition against Manilla, the native portion of which was entirely composed of volunteers. Most of the troops had embarked by the 26th August, and part of the fleet had sailed,[1] when the project was suddenly abandoned in consequence of intelligence from Europe.

Details of the force.

The following were the details of the force:—

	Rank and File.
Royal artillery	87
Madras „	82
H.M.'s 12th regiment	935
„ 74th „	680

[1] The undermentioned troops arrived at Penang before they could be recalled, viz.:—

The detachment Royal Artillery.

461 H.M.'s 12th.

680 H.M.'s 74th.

438 Madras Europeans.

673 non-commissioned, rank and file 2nd battalion 5th, and 682 non-commissioned, rank and file of the 33rd battalion.

CHAP. XV.

	Rank and File.
2nd Madras European regiment ...	450
Native cavalry, 2 troops	174
3rd regiment N.I. (3rd L.I.) Major Oram	800[1]
2nd battalion 5th N.I. (16th N.I.) Major Coke	600
33rd battalion (23rd L.I.) Major Tolfrey.	600
34th „ (24th N.I.) Captain Macdonald	600
Gun Lascars	348
Pioneers	400

Expected from Bengal.

H.M.'s 33rd Regiment	788
Marine Battalion (Natives)	500
Public followers, about 2,000	
Private „ „ 1,000	

Major-General Sir James Craig, K.B., was appointed to command the expedition, with Lieutenant-Colonels Close and Richardson as Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General. A Deputy Adjutant-General and a Brigade-Major were specially attached to the King's troops. Staff.

The following orders were issued by the Commander-in-Chief after inspecting the troops previous to their embarkation:— Complimentary orders.

"*Head-quarters, Choultry Plain,* 15*th August* 1797.

"The Commander-in-Chief was much pleased this morning with the appearance of H.M.'s 74th Regiment under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Shawe, and of the native corps under Major Coke and Captain Macdonald.

[1] Principally men of the late 22nd battalion ordered to be incorporated with the 3rd regiment at the reorganisation. They volunteered in a body under their former Commandant Major Oram.

CHAP. XV.

"The cheerfulness and animation that were evident in every rank do them the highest credit, and among the sepoys is the best proof of the spirit with which they have volunteered the approaching embarkation on foreign service."

"*Head-quarters, Choultry Plain,* 19*th August* 1797.

"Lieutenant-General Harris is happy in this opportunity of publishing in public orders that the fine appearance this morning of the details assembled in a corps for foreign service under Major Oram fully justifies the high expectation he had formed of them from the well known zeal and military character of that officer.

"The Commander-in-Chief has now seen all the corps ordered for foreign service, with the exception of those embarked from Pondicherry, of whom he has received the most favourable reports from Major-General Brathwaite, and impressed as he is on this occasion, he cannot refrain from expressing the satisfaction he has experienced in delivering over to Sir James Craig, K.B., for an important expedition, corps which are so completely equipped and appointed, and which have equal claims upon his notice from the perfection of their discipline, and their spirit of enterprise."

Honorary badges granted to the volunteers for Manilla.

The alacrity displayed in volunteering upon this occasion was not otherwise noticed until December 1798, when the following order was issued:—

"The Right Honourable the Governor in Council, impressed with a just sense of the zeal and order manifested by the native troops who volunteered for the projected expedition against Manilla, has caused badges to be prepared in commemoration of their spirit and attachment to the service.

"His Lordship has particular pleasure at this period in ordering the distribution of these honourable pledges, and they will accordingly be forwarded[1] by the Military Board to

[1] The badges issued to the officers were of silver—those for the men were of brass. They were ordered to be worn on the left arm.

the Officers Commanding Corps for delivery to the commissioned, non-commissioned, and private volunteers.

"The Officers Commanding Corps are desired to explain to the volunteers that merit, however obscure, can never be indifferent to a just and wise Government, and that the successors of those who have the present pleasure of bestowing these badges of distinction will feel an equal satisfaction in recognizing in the descendants of the volunteers these testimonials of fidelity and worth."

Special pension to the family of a Subadar.

The conduct of Subadar Shemsheer Khan, of the 4th cavalry, was specially recognized upon this occasion, probably in consideration of the fact that volunteers for foreign service had not theretofore been called for from that branch of the service. The officer in question having been the first man of the cavalry who volunteered, and having died on board ship, an annuity equal to half his pay was granted to his family for fifteen years.

Service in Ceylon.

During the latter part of 1797, and the commencement of 1798, Major Kenny, of the 35th battalion (25th Regiment Native Infantry) was employed in command of a small field force in Ceylon which had been called out to suppress disturbances. There was little fighting, but the operations were successful, and Major Kenny's conduct was approved of. About this time the service in Ceylon began to be unpopular with the native troops, principally on account of the prevalence of beri-beri, a disease then said to be peculiar to the island.

Beri-beri.

Mutiny at the Mount, 1798.

On the night of the 15th January 1798, a mutiny suddenly broke out in the 1st battalion of artillery at the Mount.

Lieutenant Charlton, of the 2nd battalion, received intimation of this about 9 P.M. and forthwith proceeded

CHAP. XV. to the barracks of his own battalion, at the gates of which he found about 200 of the 1st battalion, with their arms, apparently with the object of inducing the men of the 2nd to join them. After some discussion Lieutenant Charlton prevailed upon the mutineers to retire, but they would not go further than the main guard where they halted, and declared their intention to remain until their grievances were redressed. Lieutenant Charlton then reported the matter to Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, the senior officer in cantonment; Major-General Geils, the Commandant of artillery, having been absent in Madras at an entertainment given by the Commander-in-Chief.

Colonel Smith went immediately to the main guard where he was presented with a paper containing the demands of the men, who then returned to their barracks on the assurance that their complaints would be inquired into; nevertheless, the battalion broke out again almost immediately, and brought guns from the park to their barracks, on the plea that troops had been sent for to coerce them.

About midnight General Geils returned from Madras on receiving information of what had taken place, and he addressed the men, but without any effect.

Before daylight on the 16th the mutineers had taken possession of the main guard and relieved the sentries of the 2nd battalion who had been on duty. During the morning the privates of that battalion joined the others. Scarcely any of the non-commissioned officers in either battalion were implicated. The mutineers then proceeded to strike the flag of the commandant, after which they loaded the guns at the barracks and at the main guard, hoisted a white flag at the top of the Mount, and fired

CHAP. XV.

three minute guns as a signal to the European troops at Poonamallee and Fort St. George, by whom they professed they expected to be joined. At this crisis General Geils consented to comply with the demands of the men, viz. :—

Demands of the mutineers complied with by General Geils.

I. That their pay should be issued on the 1st of each month.

II. That their drams should be drawn and issued in barracks.

III. That their pay should not be stopped on account of undress jackets or straw hats as they did not require such articles. General Geils also promised to reduce the prices of bazaar articles to those obtaining in the town of Madras.

Even after this concession, it was not until after much persuasion, and a promise of immunity, that the men showed any inclination to return to their duty, and in fact they did not do so until after the publication of the following order :—

"Cantonment Orders, 16th January 1798.

"Parole 'Oblivion.'

"The commanding officer directs that the first and second payments be immediately issued to the men of both battalions. That the arrack be in future drawn by orderlies of companies, and served to the men in the barracks. He dispenses with the men being provided with white jackets and straw hats as proposed by officers commanding corps, and positively directs that the Madras prices alone shall regulate those of the articles of consumption at the Mount."

The 1st battalion then marched to barracks under the command of one of the men, and the 2nd followed, being saluted with rested arms as it passed the barracks of the 1st battalion.

CHAP. XV.

Court of Inquiry.

A Court of Inquiry was assembled on the 18th for the purpose of ascertaining the causes which had led to the mutiny, and also whether there were grounds for believing that any combination existed between the artillery and the King's regiments in the neighbourhood.

Finding of the Court.

The following is a summary of the finding of the Court:—

1. That no real grievances existed.
2. That the grievances complained of on the 16th January had never been represented to the officers.
3. That the mutiny was to be attributed to a flagrant spirit of sedition in certain of the men, who had fomented disobedience and disorder, until they ended in mutiny.
4. That Major-General Geils did not make those exertions which it was his duty to have made for the purpose of enforcing that authority, and of exercising that trust which was confided to him at St. Thomas' Mount as Commandant of artillery.
5. That the conduct of Captain Tanner, and of Lieutenants Charlton, Hathway, and Fowler of the artillery was highly creditable to them.
6. That no imputation whatever rested upon H.M.'s 12th, 73rd, and 74th regiments as being connected in any way with the disaffected men at the Mount.

These views were approved by Government, and published to the army on the 16th February. The brigade of artillery at the Mount was broken up by sending the 1st battalion to Trichinopoly, and nine of the principal offenders were brought to trial. Three were acquitted, three were hung, and one blown away from a gun. The remaining two were sentenced to be shot, but

Punishment of the ring-leaders.

this punishment was remitted, and the men were dismissed from the service and sent to England.

General Geils removed from command.

Major-General Geils was further censured for having offered an unconditional pardon to mutineers when it had been so easy for him to have referred to higher authority, and shortly afterwards he was removed from his command, and suspended, for disrespectful and insubordinate behaviour.

Lord Hobart resigns.

Lord Hobart resigned on the 20th February, and was succeeded provisionally by General Harris, the Commander-in-Chief.

His Lordship, in a farewell order, expressed himself as highly satisfied with the efficiency and conduct of the troops in general during the period of his government, and especially praised the alacrity evinced by the native army on the several occasions on which volunteers had been required for foreign service.

Lord Mornington arrives at Madras.

During April, Lord Mornington, afterwards Marquis of Wellesley, arrived at Madras on his way to Bengal as Governor-General, and during his stay took occasion to make himself acquainted with the state of the services, civil and military. With respect to the latter he thus expressed himself in a letter from Calcutta to Lord Clive, who had been appointed to succeed Lord Hobart at Madras:—

His opinion of the army of Madras.

"With respect to the military establishments at Fort Saint George, I have the satisfaction to declare to your Lordship that I do not believe there exists in any part of the world an army more distinguished for its high state of discipline, or for the activity, gallantry, and skill of its officers, than that which will be under your immediate direction."

Lord Clive arrives.

Lord Clive landed at Madras on the 22nd August, and assumed charge of the Government.

CHAP. XV.

Surrender of the French Contingent at Hyderabad, 1798.

French officers in the Nizam's service, 1795–98.

The refusal of Sir John Shore to assist the Nizam against thê Mahrattas in 1795 had caused him to employ a number of French [1] officers to organise and discipline his troops.

The principal of these was an officer of considerable Indian experience named Raymond, under whose superintendence a corps of infantry amounting to about 14,000 men, with an adequate proportion of artillery, was formed, and brought into a very respectable state of discipline. Raymond died early in 1798, and was succeeded by Mons: Piron, or Perron, an Alsatian of violent revolutionary principles, which were shared by most of the officers under him.

Shortly after the arrival of Lord Mornington at Calcutta in May, it was discovered that Tippoo had entered into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Governor of the Mauritius, and that a small party of French officers and men had landed at Mangalore and joined Tippoo at Seringapatam. In consequence of this discovery the Madras Government were directed to equip the army for the field, but before declaring war, the Governor-General considered it necessary to take steps to prevent the French Contingent at Hyderabad from going over to Tippoo, with whom the officers were then in correspondence, and he therefore entered into a treaty with the Nizam on the 1st September 1798, the principal conditions of which were that the British subsidiary force should be augmented to 6,000 sepoys, with a due proportion of field pieces manned by European artillerymen,

Treaty with the Nizam.

[1] At the time of the surrender of the contingent, the number of French officers was 124.

CHAP. XV.

that the whole of the European officers and serjeants of the French Contingent should be dismissed, and that the men composing it should be so dispersed that no trace of the former organisation might remain.

Colonel Roberts marches to Hyderabad.

In furtherance of this measure, a select detachment[1] of about 4,350 men was assembled near Bezoarah at the end of September under Colonel George Roberts, who had been specially selected on account of his previous acquaintance with the Hyderabad country. The detachment arrived at Hyderabad on the 10th October, and was there joined by the detachment[2] under Lieutenant-Colonel Hyndman of the Bengal army.

Some difficulty was experienced in prevailing upon the Nizam and his Minister to carry out the disbandment agreed upon, but on the 21st October a proclamation was issued, dismissing the French officers, and relieving the sepoys from the obligation of obeying them. This proclamation having caused a mutiny, in the course of which the men confined their officers, Colonel Roberts took advantage of the confusion, and with the assistance

—	European Officers.	Native Officers.	Havildars.	Rank and File.
[1] 2nd battalion 2nd Regiment M.N.I.	17	22	60	1,143
2nd " 7th " "	18	19	50	1,002
1st " 11th " "	16	19	50	1,038
2nd " 11th " "	18	20	50	1,080
Madras artillery	...	...	...	85
[2] 1st battalion 10th Regiment B.N.I.	18	18	50	926
2nd " 10th " "	17	19	50	931
Bengal artillery	...	...	...	65

N.B.—The Madras corps are represented by the 20th, 19th, 21st, and 22nd M.N.I.

The battalions of the 10th Bengal regiment became the late 14th and 16th regiments B.N.I.

CHAP. XV.

Surrender of the French Corps.

of 2,000 of the Nizam's Horse he surrounded the French lines on the afternoon of the 22nd, and the whole force surrendered the same evening on being promised payment of arrears, and future employment.

The following extract is taken from the report sent to the Government of Madras by Colonel Roberts :—

"I moved down with the four Madras battalions, and artillery attached, about noon on the 22nd, sending the necessary orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Hyndman, who was encamped at a short distance in rear of the French lines, to support me with the Bengal detachment should circumstances render it necessary. About three in the afternoon I reached and occupied the heights immediately in front of the French lines, within musket shot, which they permitted me to do without offering the least opposition, and soon after surrendered themselves, and laid down their arms. By seven o'clock that evening my troops were in complete possession of every part of the extensive lines, their guns, arms, and all their military stores to a considerable amount. Upwards of 12,000 stand of arms and 27 pieces of cannon mounted have already been collected. Their force consisted of 13,000 men."

The skilful execution of this critical and most important operation, the success of which left the Nizam free to act with the British against Mysore, met with no further reward than the acknowledgment of the Governor-General, who directed the Resident to convey to Colonel Roberts and the troops under his command the high sense he entertained of the service they had rendered to the British interests.

Complete equipment of the French Corps.

It appears from a memorandum submitted by Captain, afterwards Sir John, Malcolm, that the French corps possessed three arsenals, and three founderies ; that the arsenal at Hyderabad was full of military stores, and

that the cannon in the foundery at the same place was as good, and as well finished, as the guns in use with our own army.

Subscriptions on account of the war in Europe.

During this year a large sum was raised in India, by voluntary subscriptions, towards defraying the cost of maintaining the war in Europe. The quota contributed by the Madras Presidency amounted to £67,752,[1] the receipt of which in England was acknowledged in handsome terms by the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

Final War with Tippoo, 1799.

Intelligence of the invasion of Egypt by the French having reached the Governor-General on the 18th October 1798, he ordered the Madras Government to advance the army to some convenient place near the Mysore frontier, and advised them of the intended dispatch from Calcutta of three battalions of Native Volunteers. Instructions were sent to Bombay at the same time for the assembly of a body of troops in Malabar for the purpose of co-operating in the siege of Seringapatam should hostilities become unavoidable; but as the Governor-General still entertained hopes that an amicable arrangement might be come to, he wrote to Tippoo in November protesting against his intercourse with the French, and proposing to depute an officer to Seringapatam with the view of promoting a better understanding.

The Governor-General arrives at Madras.

He then sailed for Madras where he landed on the 31st December, and assumed charge of the political and

---

[1] Contributions were received from all ranks, European and Native. For example, the undermentioned sums were given by the garrison at Dindigul:—

European artillery and infantry	Rs.	20,006
1st battalion 2nd Regiment N.I. (native ranks)...	„	12,071

CHAP. XV.

military departments. On his arrival he received an evasive and unsatisfactory reply from Tippoo, and a renewal of the correspondence having been followed by a similar result, orders were issued early in February 1799 for the advance of the army into Mysore.

The army marches for Mysore.

This army,[1] consisting of nearly 21,000 men of all arms, had been assembled near Vellore under the com-

---

[1] CAVALRY UNDER MAJOR-GENERAL FLOYD, H.M.S.

1st Brigade—Colonel Stevenson, Madras Army.

H.M.'s 19th Dragoons (430), 1st N.C. (439), 4th N.C. (453).

2nd Brigade—Colonel Pater, Madras Army.

H.M.'s 25th Dragoons (454), 2nd N.C. (422), 3rd N.C. (437).

Artillery—Commanded by Colonel Smith, Madras Artillery.

Bengal Artillery (139), Madras Artillery (469), Gun Lascars (1,483).

60 Field pieces—40 battering cannon.

RIGHT WING—MAJOR-GENERAL BRIDGES, MADRAS ARMY.

1st Brigade—Major-General Baird, H.M.S.

H.M.'s 12th (693), 74th (789), and Scotch Brigade (559).

3rd Brigade—Colonel Gowdie, Madras Army.

1st Battalion 1st (963), 1st Batt. 6th (1,012), 1st Batt. 12th M.N.I. (795).

5th Brigade—Colonel Roberts, Madras Army.

1st Batt. 8th (910), 2nd Batt. 3rd (1,023), 2nd Batt. 12th M.N.I. (1,034).

LEFT WING—MAJOR-GENERAL POPHAM, BENGAL ARMY.

2nd Brigade—Colonel Sherbrooke H.M.S.

H.M.'s 73rd (746) and the Swiss Regiment DeMeuron (715).

4th Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner, Bengal Army.

1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bengal Volunteer Battalions (3,057).

6th Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, H.M.S.

2nd Battalion 5th (1,080), 2nd Batt. 9th M.N.I. (821).

Madras Pioneers 1,000, *Captain Dowse.*

Colonel Gent, Madras Army, Commanding Engineer.

mand of General Harris, the Commander-in-Chief, and it marched for the frontier on the 14th February. On the 20th, when near Amboor, it was joined by the troops from Hyderabad, amounting in all to about 16,000[1] men. On the 23rd, Major-General Floyd was sent in advance, with a strong body of cavalry, and the left wing of the army, in order to cover the passes of the Baramahal. General

---

[1] *British Contingent under Colonel Roberts.*

Bengal artillery	57
Madras "	85
Gun Lascars	318
1st battalion 10th Regiment B.N.I. ...	993
2nd " 10th " "	1,008
2nd " 2nd " M.N.I.	1,051
2nd " 7th* " "	998
1st " 11th " "	989
2nd " 11th " "	1,037
Nizam's Cavalry under Meer Allum	6,000
Nizam's Infantry (old French Contingent) Captain Malcolm	3,621

This last consisted of four battalions, each under an English Commandant, and on their arrival they received two havildars and two naigues from each Madras native battalion in camp to do duty with them.

Two troops of native cavalry, disciplined after the European fashion, and commanded by Captain Walker, were attached to Captain Malcolm's Infantry.

A small corps, composed of a detachment of Madras Native Infantry, and a party of the Nizam's horse, was formed at this time, by order of the Commander-in-Chief, for the purpose of assisting to protect the rear of the Contingent during the march. Subadar Cawder Beg, of the 4th Cavalry, who commanded the whole, and Subadar Sheik Tippoo, of the 11th Regiment, who was in immediate charge of the infantry, received the thanks of the Governor-General at the conclusion of the campaign, and were also rewarded by a substantial addition to their pay.

---

* Beatson gives this corps as the 2nd of the 4th; the mistake, or most probably the misprint, has been followed in other works. The 2nd of the 4th under Lieutenant-Colonel Read had never left the Baramahal since that territory was made over in 1792.

CHAP. XV.

Harris followed,[1] and on the 28th he joined the leading division at Carimungalum.

Colonel Wellesley commands the Nizam's Contingent.

Immediately before entering the Mysore territory, General Harris considered it expedient to add a regiment of European infantry to the Nizam's Contingent, and H.M.'s 33rd was the one selected. This arrangement placed the Honorable Colonel Arthur Wellesley in command[2] of the division, much to the dissatisfaction of Major-General Baird who believed himself entitled thereto; but the nomination of Colonel Wellesley was justified partly on political grounds, and partly because the Contingent was a Colonel's command.

Surrender of Neeldroog and other hill forts.

The army arrived at Royacottah on the 1st March, and on the 5th idem a detachment,[3] under Major John Cuppage, 1st battalion 6th regiment, took possession of the small hill forts of Neeldroog and Anchittydroog which lay on the route. Two or three days afterwards the forts of Oodiadroog and Ruthengherry surrendered; the former to the 2nd battalion 3rd regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver, and the latter to six companies 2nd battalion 4th regiment under Captain Irton of that corps.

---

[1] This account of the operations of the campaign has been taken from the report made by General Harris, to the Commander-in-Chief in India, from the Camp Letter Book of the Adjutant-General, and from General Orders.

[2] Colonel Roberts, being unwilling to remain with the Contingent after his supersession, was appointed to command the 5th brigade. Lieutenant-Colonels James Dalrymple and Thomas Bowser of the Madras army continued in command of the two native brigades of which the Contingent was composed.

[3] Light companies H.M.'s 12th and 74th Regiments.
One troop native cavalry.
1st battalion 6th regiment, and a party of Pioneers.

CHAP. XV.

The force from Bombay.

The force [1] from Bombay, assembled in Malabar under Lieutenant-General Stuart, had received instructions to ascend the ghauts into the province of Coorg, and to remain there until further orders. It marched from Cannanore accordingly on the 21st February, and on the 2nd March, the right brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Montresor encamped at Seedaseer on the Coorg frontier about seven miles from the town of Periapatam on the high road to Seringapatam, the main body remaining about eight miles in the rear. Tippoo, having received intelligence of these movements, determined to attempt to cut off the column, and on the morning of the 6th he suddenly attacked Colonel Montresor with a select corps of about 11,800 men. The brigade, although completely surrounded, behaved with great resolution, and maintained the position until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when General Stuart coming up with the flank companies of the 75th, and the whole of the 77th, the enemy retreated in all directions with the loss of about 1,500 killed and wounded. The casualties on our side only amounted to 143, killed, wounded, and missing.

Action at Seedaseer.

[1] European artillery	... ...	166
Native "	... ...	344
Right Brigade—Lieut.-Colonel Montresor.	1st battalion 2nd Regiment B.N.I.	653
	1st " 4th " " ...	672
	1st " 3rd " " ...	663
Centre Brigade—Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop.	H.M.'s 75th Regiment	223
	Bombay European Regiment ...	528
	H.M.'s 77th Regiment	693
Left Brigade—Lieut.-Colonel Wiseman.	2nd battalion 3rd Regiment B.N.I.	717
	1st " 5th " " ...	663
	2nd " 2nd " " ...	675
Pioneers	... ...	416
European Engineers under Colonel Sartorius	... ...	7
	Total ...	6,420

CHAP. XV.

Colonel Read's detachment.

On the 9th March the army encamped at Kellamungalum, and on the next day Lieutenant-Colonel Read, who had joined General Harris shortly before, was detached[1] in order to protect the frontier of the Baramahal, to collect provisions, and ultimately to co-operate with a force under Colonel Brown, which had been assembled near Trichinopoly, and was about to march for Seringapatam by Caroor, Erode, and Caveripooram.

General Harris continues his march.

After making the arrangements for Colonel Read's detachment, General Harris marched on the 10th, Colonel Wellesley's division moving at a considerable distance on the right flank of the army for the protection of the baggage and stores.

---

[1] Troop of cavalry—Cosby's	47
Six troops Nizam's Horse	1,584
Artillery	36
Nizam's artillery	84
1st Regiment Madras Europeans	69
Convalescents H.M.'s Foot	40
Flank companies 1st battalion 4th M.N.I.	188
Eight „ 2nd „ 4th „	736
Flank „ 1st „ 5th „	199
Nizam's infantry under Major Grant	1,973
Infantry attached to Nizam's Horse	300
Pioneers (to be augmented to 50)	24
Total ...	5,280*

Colonel Read made the following remarks with regard to this force:—

"Horses in Cosby's troop almost all unserviceable.
"Nizam's horse without discipline, and disobedient to orders.
"European artillery well manned—bullocks very bad.
"Nizam's artillery—bullocks very good.
"European infantry—good men and well seasoned.
"Native „ —all fit for field service.
"Nizam's „ —inferior in discipline and deficient in equipment; arms very bad; only 200 cartouch boxes for 2,686 men, which was the number on leaving Hyderabad."

---

* Exclusive of 127 Gun Lascars.

Soon after leaving Kellamungalum the columns were harassed by bodies of the enemy's horse, one of which succeeded in cutting up the light company 1st battalion 11th regiment which formed part of the rear guard of the Nizam's Contingent. Twenty men were killed. Lieutenant Reynolds and thirty-six men were wounded.

Action at Mallavelly.

Nothing of moment occurred until the arrival of the army near Mallavelly, where an action took place on the 27th, thus described by General Harris:—

"On the 27th March the army reached Mallavelly, to the westward of which place, but at a considerable distance, the army of Tippoo Sultan appeared, formed on very commanding ground to oppose our further progress. I had previously arranged the march of the army so as to preserve the right wing and cavalry free from the incumbrance of baggage, and ready to act as occasion might require in conjunction with Colonel Wellesley's division, which, lightly equipped, moved at some distance on our left flank, the left wing under Major-General Popham being allotted to protect our baggage, provisions, and stores, in the event of an action, which, although it was not my object to seek, I had determined not to avoid by any movement which might lead the enemy to suppose I could entertain a doubt of the event.

"Judging from the distance of the enemy that they did not intend an attack, I directed the ground to be marked out as usual for the encampment of the army, but at 10 o'clock guns were opened from the distant heights on the cavalry and the corps advanced for picquets on our right. The shot falling on the line, I ordered the picquets to be supported by H.M.'s 25th Dragoons and the 2nd regiment of native cavalry, the three brigades [1] of infantry to form line on the left of the picquets, and the whole to advance on the enemy's left and front, while Colonel Wellesley's division

[1] Those composing the right wing, viz., the 1st European and the 3rd and 5th native brigades.

CHAP. XV. was directed to move towards the right flank of the enemy's line.

"The picquets under Colonel Sherbrooke, assisted by H.M.'s 25th Dragoons, were opposed to a large body of the enemy's cavalry, who hovered on the right flank of our troops during the advance which was too rapid to admit of the field pieces attached to corps keeping their position in the line. Encouraged by this circumstance, a small corps of the enemy's cavalry hazarded a resolute charge on the European brigade commanded by Major-General Baird, but found it impossible to make any impression on H.M.'s 12th, and the Scotch brigade, who received them with the greatest steadiness, and by a continued, close and well directed fire, repulsed them with considerable loss.

"This corps was accompanied in its precipitate retreat by a large body of horse, led, as we have since learnt, by the Sultan in person, which had been prepared to sustain the attack if successful; and by a brigade of infantry that for some time had maintained a heavy fire of musketry, principally directed, and not without effect, at H.M.'s 74th regiment.

"Nearly at the same time that their cavalry charged our right, a large division of the enemy's infantry had advanced on our left to attack the force commanded by Colonel Wellesley, and was broken by H.M.'s 33rd regiment which led his column.

"At this critical moment, H.M.'s 19th Dragoons and two regiments [1] of native cavalry, commanded by Major-General Floyd, charged this retreating corps, and nearly destroyed it.

"The army continued to advance in a well-connected line, while that of the enemy retreated before it in the utmost confusion. Their cannon were drawn off, and after a short pursuit, the want of water not permitting to encamp upon the field of battle, the army returned to the vicinity of Mallavelly.

[1] The 1st and 3rd regiments M.L.C.

"The 19th Dragoons, the 12th, 33rd, 74th, and the Scotch brigade, which alone of H.M.'s corps were engaged, were equally distinguished by their steadiness and gallantry. The 25th Dragoons, although prevented by their remote situation from joining in the charge of the cavalry, was most eminently useful with the picquets under Colonel Sherbrooke in checking the advance of the large corps of the enemy's horse which menaced the right flank of the army till the conclusion of the action."

Casualties.

It was afterwards ascertained that the loss of the enemy amounted to about 2,000 men killed and wounded. Our casualties [1] were trifling, viz., 66 men, and 48 horses, killed, wounded, and missing.

SIEGE OF SERINGAPATAM.

Immediately after the action at Mallavelly, General Harris determined to cross the Cavery near the fort of Sosilay, where his passage was not likely to be opposed. He crossed that river accordingly on the 29th, and 30th, and resuming his march on the 1st April, he encamped before Seringapatam on the 5th, about two miles from the south-west face of the fort. On the same evening two attacks were made on the outposts of the enemy, which were thus described by General Harris:

Attack on the outposts of the enemy.

"His Majesty's 12th regiment, and two battalions [2] of Madras sepoys under Lieutenant-Colonel Shawe, attacked a post occupied by the enemy in a ruined village about 2,000 yards from the fort, and in front of our left.

"Colonel Wellesley, with H.M.'s 33rd regiment, and two Bengal battalions, advanced soon after to scour, and occupy

---

[1] Appendix X.

[2] First battalion 1st regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel David Campbell, and 2nd battalion 3rd regiment under Major Colin Campbell of the 1st regiment doing duty. This battalion fell into confusion during the advance in the darkness of the night, and Major Campbell was killed in the attempt to rally it.

CHAP. XV.

a wood near the village of Sultanpett about a mile to the right of the post attacked by Colonel Shawe, with which it was connected by a large water course then nearly dry, having a high strong bank, which winding round, and through, the wood, afforded perfect cover to a large body of the enemy's troops. The attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Shawe was successful, but that on the wood failed [1] from the intricacy of the position, and the darkness of the night.

"The enemy therefore continued to occupy the water course, whence, with musketry and rockets, they severely galled the troops posted in the village seized by Lieutenant-Colonel Shawe, during the whole of that night, and part of the succeeding day."

Renewal of the attack on Sultanpett.

The attack on Sultanpett was renewed on the morning of the 6th by the same troops, strengthened by the Scotch Brigade and two Madras battalions [2] under Lieutenant-Colonels Bowser and Haliburton, the whole under Colonel Wellesley as before. Lieutenant-Colonel Shawe, at the same time pushed forward to the water course in his front with the 12th regiment, supported by the flank companies of the 74th, and four companies of sepoys under Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, which moved from the left of the camp along the water course, and turned the flank of the enemy. These attacks were successful [3] and placed

[1] Colonel Wellesley advancing at the head of his regiment, the 33rd, into the tope, was instantly attacked, in the darkness of the night, on every side by a tremendous fire of musketry and rockets.

The men gave way, were dispersed, and retreated in disorder.

Several were killed, and twelve grenadiers* were taken prisoners. Life of Sir David Baird, Vol. 1, page 191.

[2] The 2nd battalion 2nd, and 2nd battalion 7th (20th and 19th Madras Native Infantry).

[3] Casualties on the 5th and 6th April—

Four officers killed, 3 officers wounded.
Eleven Europeans killed, 50 wounded, and 14 missing.
Nineteen Natives killed, and 75 wounded.

* These men were all murdered a day or two before the storm.

CHAP. XV.

us in possession of a strong line of posts in our front along the water course, extending from the river Cavery on the left, to the village of Sultanpett on the right, a distance of about two miles.

Arrival of the Bombay Army.

While the attention of the enemy was occupied in the defence of these outposts, Major-General Floyd marched off from the rear of the camp towards Periapatam with a strong detachment[1] in order to meet the army from Bombay. He effected this on the 9th, and returned to Seringapatam on the 14th accompanied by that army. Major-General Stuart crossed to the northern bank of the Cavery on the 16th, and took up a position with his right on the river, and his left on the rocks near the ruins of the Eedgah redoubt. The next day he detached Colonel Hart, with H.M.'s 75th regiment, and two battalions of sepoys, to dislodge the enemy from a village near the bank of the river where it was intended to establish a battery to enfilade the south-western face of the fort, distant about 900 yards.

It operates on the northern bank of the Cavery.

Colonel Hart having been joined by H.M.'s 74th, and a battalion of Madras sepoys sent across by General Harris, made his attack about sunset, and carried the village.

Hart's Post.

The position thus gained was called "Hart's Post," and was armed on the 18th with a battery of six 18-pounders, and two howitzers.

Simultaneously with Colonel Hart's attack, Major Macdonald, with the 2nd battalion 12th regiment Madras Infantry, advanced from Shawe's post to drive the enemy from a stream about 700 yards in front, which running from the Cavery some 1,200 yards above the fort, and nearly parallel to the works, afforded cover for an extent

[1] H.M.'s 19th Dragoons. 1st, 3rd, and 4th Native Cavalry.
H.M.'s 73rd Foot. 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bengal Volunteers. 2nd battalion 5th, and 2nd battalion 9th Madras Native Infantry.

CHAP. XV.

of about 600 yards near an entrenchment which the enemy had thrown up at the ruins of a powder mill on an island formed by the Cavery, and the stream in question. This service was ably executed, and the position, which became of importance, was named "Macdonald's Post." On the next day it was connected with "Shawe's Post" by a trench.

Macdonald's Post.

General Floyd detached.

An examination of the provisions in camp having been made on the 15th, much anxiety was caused by the discovery that the supply of rice would not suffice for more than eighteen days consumption at the rate of half allowance to each fighting man. It was therefore determined to detach Major-General Floyd towards Caveripooram to meet, and bring on the detachment under Colonel Read which was escorting supplies. The General marched accordingly on the 19th, with all the regular cavalry, and the 3rd infantry brigade under Major Gowdie.

Capture of the Post at the Powder Mill.

On the evening of the 20th the enemy's entrenchment at the powder mill in front of Macdonald's Post was attacked and carried by H.M.'s 73rd, and a battalion of Bengal sepoys.

This detachment, under the general direction of Colonel Sherbrooke, was divided into three parties, one under Lieutenant-Colonel Moneypenny of the 73rd, another under the Honorable Lieutenant-Colonel St. John of the same regiment, and the third under Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner of the Bengal army. During the night this post was connected by a parallel with the works already established on the south attack.

Attack on the Bombay division.

Before daylight on the 22nd, the advanced posts of the Bombay army were attacked by the enemy in force, but they were repulsed with loss. Many of the French troops, which led the assault on this occasion, were killed.

Batteries at the powder mill, &c., &c.

About 6 o'clock the same morning fire was opened from a battery of four 18-pounders, and two howitzers which had been constructed at the powder mill. This fire was aided by that of some field pieces placed near the banks of the river to the left of Shawe's post, which dislodged the enemy from some of the positions from which they galled the Bombay troops in Hart's post.

On the 23rd, five 18-pounders from the battery at Hart's post enfiladed the works of the south-west face of the fort with great effect. On the same day a small battery for two 12-pounders was erected about 400 yards in front of Shawe's post.

On the 24th and 25th the battery at the powder mill was increased to 8 guns, and the approaches were considerably advanced, and further strengthened by a new battery for four guns, which commenced to fire on the morning of the 26th.

The enemy driven into the fort.

"It now[1] became necessary to drive the enemy from their advanced works in order to establish the breaching batteries on the spot they covered within 380 yards of the walls of the fort, upon the bank of the southern branch of the Cavery, along which they extended nearly parallel to the south-west face of the fort of Seringapatam, each flank strengthened by a kind of stockaded redoubt, that on their right placed on the angle formed by the separation of the river to embrace the island of Seringapatam, that on their left being a circular work nearly communicating with another a short distance in its front, built to defend a stone bridge over the rivulet which formed the island on which our works were placed.

"The enemy's attention was engaged by a well directed and continued fire from the batteries at Hart's post, and all those on the south attack which could bear on their entrenchments, or the works which commanded them, until the moment of

[1] General Harris' report to the Commander-in-Chief in India.

CHAP. XV.

attack. As the sun set, the troops, arranged in two columns, advanced from the trenches. That on the left consisting of four companies of the Scotch Brigade, and four of Bengal sepoys, was commanded by Major Skelly, and assaulted the right of the enemy's position. The right column, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Moneypenny of H.M.'s 73rd regiment, consisting of four companies of that regiment, and an equal number of Bengal sepoys, drove them from a great part of the works on their left. The success of these attacks enabled Lieutenant-Colonel Moneypenny's division to occupy a water course, which running along the front of the enemy's entrenchment, afforded some cover to the troops, while that of Major Skelly took post at the work near the small bridge which was afterwards distinguished by his name.

Skelly's Post.

Colonel Campbell's attack.

"The enemy however still possessing the circular redoubt on the left of their late posts from which they galled our troops in the newly acquired position, by a constant fire of musketry, Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell of the 74th, who had just arrived from camp to relieve the corps on duty in the trenches, advanced rapidly with a small party of Europeans, attacked and routed the enemy, pursuing them over the great bridge across the Cavery, penetrating a work raised for its defence, and spreading a general alarm. Profiting by the confusion occasioned by his advance, he retired with little loss within our posts.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell's conduct on this occasion merited the highest praise; the small party which he led consisted of the Light company of the 74th, and a company of the Swiss regiment DeMeuron, a corps whose gallantry and zeal, on this, and every other occasion during the siege, are fully equal to that of our national troops.

"Although every possible exertion had been made during the night to profit by the comparative quiet enjoyed by our posts after Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell's attack, and a double detail of troops was employed on this duty, they were, on the morning of the 27th, still exposed to a very destruc-

tive fire, principally from the circular work, which, under the protection of the fort, was again occupied by a large body of the enemy's infantry. Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, with three companies of H.M.'s 74th regiment, was ordered to dislodge them. This service he performed with that gallantry by which he has ever been distinguished, and kept possession by securing his men behind the parapet of his post, which from this time bore his name. In the course of the succeeding night the approaches were deepened, and Wallace's and Skelly's posts made perfectly tenable.

Wallace's Post.

"On the 28th and 29th April a battery for six 18-pounders was erected on the left of our most advanced trench, to bear on the western angle of the fort, from which it was distant 360 yards. The difficulty of conveying guns across the water course deferred its opening till the 30th in the morning when its fire commenced with effect. Before the close of the day the outer wall was breached, and the main rampart of the angle bastion extremely shattered. During the night another battery for five guns was erected rather to the right and front of that which had opened in the morning. A position for six howitzers was cleared in the trenches near the battery, and the nature of the bed of the Cavery was ascertained by Lieutenant Farquhar of H.M.'s 74th, and Lieutenant Lalor of H.M.'s 73rd regiment who, attended by a small party of Europeans employed as pioneers, requested to be charged with this important and hazardous service.

Breaching Batteries.

"On the 1st May a small battery of two 18-pounders to take off the defences of some low works which bore obliquely on the right of those already erected to breach, was constructed in their rear.

"The embrasures of the six gun battery were altered so as to concentrate the whole breaching fire on the curtain a short distance to the right of the western angle, and in front of a large cavalier which it was also intended to destroy. A new battery was likewise commenced at Hart's post to increase the enfilading fire which had uniformly been kept up from the

CHAP. XV.

batteries there with the best effect, in order to favor the assault on the breach when practicable.

"On the 2nd May the breaching batteries were opened early in the morning with admirable effect, and before the evening, the outer wall was perfectly breached, and the principal rampart considerably damaged.

"A magazine of rockets in the fort was, during the day, set on fire by a shot from the battery at Hart's post, which, with all the other batteries, kept up an incessant, and extremely well directed fire on every part of the works within the range of the guns. This night a communication was made from the trenches to the edge of the river opposite the breach, and a sunken battery for four 12-pounders was commenced at a favorable situation between Shawe's and Skelly's posts, intended to enfilade the works on the southern face of the fort, and bear on some cavaliers which fired from a considerable distance, but with much effect, on our batteries.

A practicable breach effected.

"On the evening of the 3rd May, the breach, which the enemy had attempted to repair on the night of the 2nd, appearing nearly practicable, it was determined to make the assault in the course of the ensuing day; and the night was employed in drawing from the Bombay army the detail of that force destined to share in this enterprise, in forming the plan, in arranging the troops, and in making every other necessary preparation which could tend to ensure its success."

Details of the troops warned for the assault.

The following extract gives the details of the troops warned for the assault:—

"The flank companies from the European[1] corps serving in the Bombay army, under Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop, H.M.'s 77th regiment. Four from the Scotch brigade, and regiment DeMeuron, under Colonel Sherbrooke. Ten com-

[1] H.M.'s 75th and 77th, and the Bombay European regiment (103rd Foot).

panies of Bengal, eight of Madras,[1] and six of Bombay[2] sepoys, under Lieutenant-Colonels Gardiner, Dalrymple, and Mignan of the Company's service on those several establishments; H.M.'s 12th, 33rd, 73rd, and 74th regiments, 100 artillery under Major Robert Bell of the Madras artillery, 200 of the Nizam's infantry, and the corps of European and Native pioneers, commanded by Captain Dowse, formed the corps ordered for the assault; consisting of nearly 2,500 European, and 2,000 Native troops, under the immediate orders of Major-General Baird, whom, from a knowledge of his perfect merits as a soldier, I had selected to command on this important service. Major General Popham was directed to occupy the trenches during the attack, in command of the battalion companies of the Swiss regiment DeMeuron, and four battalions of Madras sepoys, forming a sustaining corps, to act if required in its support.

"On the morning of the 4th May the batteries kept up an incessant, and well directed fire on the breach and remaining defences of the fort, which was warmly returned by the enemy till noon, when as usual their fire slackened, and their attention was in some degree turned from the principal point of attack by the fire of the new four gun battery which opened on the cavaliers, and southern face of the fort.

* * * *

---

[1] These companies were taken from the battalions off duty. According to the order of the day, the 1st of the 8th, 2nd of the 9th, 2nd of the 5th, and 2nd of the 7th were in the trenches. The 1st of the 1st, 1st of the 6th, and 1st of the 12th had marched under Major Gowdie to meet Colonel Read. The remaining battalions were the 2nd of the 3rd (13th), 2nd of the 2nd (20th), 1st and 2nd of the 11th (21st and 22nd), and the 2nd of the 12th (24th). Probably the eight flank companies required for the storming party were taken from the four senior battalions last specified.

[2] The six Bombay native regiments were so weak that both flank companies of each were required to make up one company of the regulated strength.—Letter from General Stuart, 3rd May 1799.

CHAP. XV.

Capture of the Fort.

"From knowledge of the customs of the natives of India, I judged that during the heat of the day the troops of the garrison would not be apprehensive of an assault, or prepared to make that obstinate resistance which at any other time I might expect to be opposed to our attack. I therefore directed it to take place at 1 o'clock. The troops[1] passed the rugged bed of the Cavery, which, opposite to the breach, was about 280 yards in breadth, exposed to a very heavy fire from the still numerous artillery of the fort, crossed the ditch, and ascended the breach in despite of all opposition from the enemy, many of whom rushed down the slope to meet them. The assailants divided, as they had been instructed to do, at the summit of the breach, and although obstinately resisted by the enemy posted behind a succession of traverses thrown up across the ramparts, particularly on the northern face of the fort; in two hours the whole of the works were occupied by our troops, and the British colors flying in the place.

"The utmost degree of humanity was shewn to such of the enemy as asked the protection of the troops, but the large force in the place, their perseverance in resistance, and the formidable army encamped under its walls, rendered rapidity and energy necessary to the safety of the troops, and the success of the assault. The slaughter was in consequence very considerable.

Death of the Sultan, and surrender of his family.

"So soon as the ramparts were occupied, a detachment was sent to secure the palace, and protect the family of the Sultan from insult. A battalion of the 8th regiment of Madras sepoys was already formed in its front, to whom Monsieur Chapuis[2] had surrendered his colors, and many of the French

[1] For the disposition of the troops ordered for the assault, *vide* Appendix Y.

[2] The party of Monsieur Chapuis from the Mauritius consisted of 17 officers and 56 non-commissioned and privates. The party of Monsieur Questin, being the remains of Lally's corps, long in the service of Hyder and Tippoo, consisted of 4 officers, and 45 non-commissioned and privates. Several deserters, and other British subjects, not included in the above, were taken at the same time.

party under his command. After some communication made through Major Allan, the Deputy Quartermaster-General of the army, General Baird, with a detachment[1] of troops, was admitted into the palace by two sons of the Sultan on his promise for their personal safety. These princes were sent to me in camp, and it was soon after discovered that Tippoo had fallen under the fire of a party of our troops who had met him at a small gate in the inner rampart on his retreat from the outer works on the northern face. His body being found in this place, amidst a heap of slain, was removed to the palace, and recognised by his family and servants."

* * * *

Right attack.

The right attack under Colonel Sherbrooke was accompanied by General Baird, and reached the eastern face of the fort in less than an hour without having met with any serious opposition except near the Mysore gate where many men were killed and wounded.

Left attack.

The left attack met with more resistance, the traverses on the northern rampart having been resolutely held until the defenders became exposed to a flanking fire from a detachment of the 12th regiment, which had got on the inner rampart, and advanced parallel with the main body of the column. With this assistance, Captain Lambton, who had assumed command, *vice* Dunlop disabled on the breach, forced the traverses one after another, and drove the enemy to the north-east angle of the fort, where having perceived the near approach of the right column, they fell into confusion, and great numbers were killed. Immediately after this, Captain Lambton joined General Baird near the eastern gate.

---

[1] Part of H.M.'s 12th and 33rd regiments, and the 2nd battalion 9th Madras sepoys.

CHAP. XV.

Casualties.

Although all accounts concur in describing the resistance to the right column as having been much less vigorous than that opposed to the left attack, yet the casualties [1] in the former somewhat exceeded those in the latter.

Strength of the enemy.

The force of the enemy amounted to about 21,800 men, of whom 13,750 regular infantry were in the fort, and the remainder in the entrenchments on the island. Their loss was not accurately ascertained, but has been computed at about 40 men killed and wounded per diem during the siege.

Plunder of the town.

During the night of the 4th, almost every house in the town was plundered, and it was not until the 6th that Colonel Wellesley, who had been appointed to command in the fort, reported that the plundering had been stopped, the fires extinguished, and that the inhabitants were

[1] *Left Column.*

—		Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Europeans ...	1,449	34	126	4	164
Bengal sepoys ...	900	4	10	1	15
Total ...	2,349	38	136	5	179=7·62 per cent

Right Column.

—		Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
Europeans ...	1,091	35	122	...	157
Madras sepoys ...	498	6	19	1	26
Bombay sepoys ...	420	2	3	...	5
Total ...	2,009	43	144	1	188=9·35 per cent

For the particulars of casualties during the siege, *vide* Appendix Z.

returning to their homes. In the interim several men had been executed, and a number flogged for plundering.

Captured ordnance.

Nine hundred and twenty-nine pieces of ordnance were found in the fort, of which two hundred and eighty-seven were mounted on the works. There was also a very large quantity of gunpowder, round shot, small arms, and military stores of different kinds. The artillery, however, when examined in detail, does not appear to have been of a very formidable description, as there were no fewer than 436 guns throwing balls under five pounds. Out of 373 brass guns, 202 were from Tippoo's own foundry, 77 were English, and the rest French, Dutch, and Spanish; of the 466 iron guns, only 6 were from Tippoo's foundry, 260 having been of foreign, and 200 of English make. Of 60 mortars and cohorns, 22 were Tippoo's, the rest English and foreign. The howitzers, 11 in number, had, with one exception, been cast in Seringapatam.

Surrender of Tippoo's sons.

A few days after the storm, the sons of Tippoo, Purneah the Minister, Cummur-ool-Deen, and most of the Sultan's principal officers, came in, and surrendered.

Major-General Floyd returned to Seringapatam on the 11th, having been joined near the head of the Caveripooram pass by the detachments under Colonels Read and Brown.

Colonel Read's detachment.

Colonel Read, having delivered a large[1] supply of provisions at the head-quarters of the army near Kellamungalum on the 8th March, returned to Royacottah in order to complete the equipment of his detachment. This having been effected, he proceeded to make himself master of the forts on the frontier. He took Sholagherry

[1] 9,601 carriage bullocks—Rice for 30,000 men for 34 days at the rate of ½ seer per man per diem—also a large quantity of miscellaneous supplies.

CHAP. XV.

by storm on the 24th March with the loss of a few men, and on the 30th the fort of Peddanaigdroog capitulated on being summoned. A few days afterwards he received orders to make his way to Caveripooram as quickly as possible, there to meet Colonel Brown, after which the united detachments were to move on through the pass to join General Floyd who was waiting to escort the convoy to Seringapatam, a precaution deemed necessary on account of the presence in the neighbourhood of a strong force under Cummur-ool-Deen. Colonel Read arrived at Caveripooram on the 22nd April. The fort surrendered the same day, and as there were no signs of Colonel Brown, Read marched on the 23rd and reached Marenhully at the top of the pass on the 27th, the distance being 30 miles, and the road extremely bad.

The next few days were spent in getting the convoy up, and by the end of the month, Colonel Read joined General Floyd at Cowdahully a few miles further on.

Colonel Brown's detachment.

Colonel Brown[1] left Trichinopoly on the 29th March, and took possession of Caroor, Erode, and other small forts early in April. He was then directed to hasten his

[1]

Bengal artillery	44	Lascars	84
Madras „	55	„	160
5 Companies H.M.'s 19th Foot.	386		
Madras European regiment...	617		
Europeans ...	1,102		

New troop Native cavalry	122
8 Companies 2nd battalion 1st regiment	367
Battalion companies 1st battalion 2nd regiment	794
„ „ 1st „ 3rd „	665
1st Grenadier battalion (Flank companies 2nd and 3rd regts.)	450
2nd „ „ („ „ 1st and 2nd batt. 13th regiment)	448
Pioneers	108
Natives ...	3,198

march to Caveripooram, but owing to the badness of the roads he did not reach the place until the 1st May. On the 6th, he joined General Floyd and Colonel Read at Cowdahully, and on the 11th, the whole, together with the convoy, arrived at Seringapatam.

Movements after the capture.

Lieutenant-General Stuart with the Bombay army marched for the Malabar Coast on the 13th May in order to occupy the province of Canara.

On the 17th, Colonel Read was detached to take possession of Savandroog, Copaldroog, Bangalore, Nundidroog, and other places in the Mysore country, all of which were given up without resistance.

Colonel Brown's detachment, *minus* the Madras European regiment left near Seringapatam, and the 1st battalion 2nd regiment ordered to join Colonel Read, returned towards the south on the 22nd, and took possession of the district of Coimbatore.

On the 25th of the same month, Lieutenant-Colonel Bowser, with part of the Hyderabad Subsidiary force, viz., the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment, and the 1st battalion 11th regiment, together with a body of the Nizam's troops, was detached to occupy Gurrumcondah, Gooty, and other places which it had been determined to make over to the Nizam.

H.M.'s 33rd regiment, the Scotch brigade, the 2nd battalion 3rd, the 2nd battalion 9th, and the 2nd battalion 12th regiment N.I., with a proportion of artillery, were placed in garrison at Seringapatam, while General Harris encamped in the neighbourhood with the main body, to prepare for further operations, and to make arrangements for the settlement of the Mysore country.

Partition treaty of Mysore.

The Governor-General having determined to make over a portion of the conquered territory to a descendant of the ancient dynasty of Mysore, and to divide the

CHAP. XV.

remainder between the Company, the Nizam, and the Peishwa, he appointed the undermentioned officers to conduct the details of the arrangement, and to conclude the treaty with the Nizam, viz., General Harris, the Honorable Colonel Arthur Wellesley, the Honorable Henry Wellesley, Lieutenant-Colonel Kirkpatrick, and Lieutenant-Colonel Barry Close, with Captains Malcolm and Munro as their Secretaries. The result was the partition treaty of Mysore concluded on the 22nd June 1799, and ratified by the Nizam on the 13th July of the same year.

Share of the Company.

The province of Canara, and the districts of Coimbatore and Wynaad, the annual revenue of which was estimated at 7,77,170 pagodas, fell to the share of the Company, subject to a deduction of 2,00,000 pagodas per annum on account of the maintenance of the families of Hyder and Tippoo, leaving a balance of 5,37,170 pagodas.

Share of the Nizam.

The revenue of Gooty and other places assigned to the Nizam, estimated at 6,07,332 pagodas, was burdened with an annuity of 70,000 pagodas payable to Cummur-ool-Deen, leaving a balance of 5,37,332 pagodas.

Share of the Rajah of Mysore.

The revenues of the districts in Mysore granted to Kishna Rajah Oodiaver were estimated at 13,74,076 pagodas per annum.

Share of the Peishwa.

The Mahrattas not having taken any active part in the campaign, the share offered to the Peishwa was comparatively small, viz., the districts of Harponelly, Soonda, Hurryhur, &c., &c., yielding an annual revenue of 2,63,957 pagodas.

Subsidiary treaty of Seringapatam

A subsidiary treaty was concluded about the same time with the new Rajah of Mysore, by which the Company bound themselves to maintain a force for the protection of the dominions of His Highness, in consideration of an annual subsidy of seven lacks of star pagodas.

The Governor-General, in a despatch to the Court of Directors, dated 3rd August, estimated the clear increase to the revenues of the Company at £459,056 per annum. *Increase to the revenues of the Company.*

On the 18th June the captive princes, with their families, left Seringapatam for the fort at Vellore which had been prepared for their reception. Their escort consisted of two troops of native cavalry, a detachment of the Madras European regiment, and the 2nd battalion 5th regiment N.I., all under Lieutenant-Colonel Coke of the latter. The remainder of the families of Hyder and Tippoo were removed to the same place shortly afterwards.

Prize Money. On the 2nd June the following order of the Governor-General in Council, directing the immediate distribution of the treasure [1] and jewels captured in the fort, and the reservation of the ordnance, ammunition, and military stores, until the receipt of instructions from England, was forwarded to General Harris for publication to the army:—

Fort Saint George, 2nd June 1799.

"The Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council, having received from Lieutenant-General Harris, a report of the ordnance, ammunition, military stores, and treasure, taken by the allied army in the fort at Seringapatam, has much pleasure in anticipating the sanction of His Majesty, and of the Court of Directors, for the distribution of prize money on this memorable occasion.

"His Lordship accordingly authorises and directs the Commander-in-Chief to make an immediate distribution of the treasure and jewels to the troops of the allies in such proportions as may be conformable to the usage of the British service in cases of a similar nature.

"In respect to the ordnance, ammunition, and military stores, His Lordship directs that they be reserved entire until

[1] The value of the treasure and jewels was estimated at £1,143,216.

CHAP. XV.

the pleasure of His Majesty, and the orders of the Honorable the Court of Directors shall have been received.

"The Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council feels particular satisfaction that the happy circumstances accompanying the glorious and final success of this brilliant campaign, enable His Lordship to afford a substantial proof of the public gratitude towards the army, by bestowing a reward proportioned to the magnitude and importance of their services, and earned, not more by their labour, courage, and perseverance, than by their exact discipline, regularity, and exemplary subordination."

Disputes regarding the right to share.

This order was accompanied by a letter to General Harris containing the following paragraph, the construction of which, by the General, led to a violent controversy between the Prize Committee on one side, and Lieutenant-Colonels Brown and Read on the other, which continued for some months, and ultimately necessitated the intervention of the Governor-General:—

"In ordering the distribution of the treasure, and jewels, the Governor-General in Council directs you to be guided by the established usages which have been observed in the British service in all cases of a similar nature, *and to take upon yourself the decision of all points whatever referable to this distribution, without further communication to His Lordship in Council.*"

Action of the Prize Committee.

The Prize Committee, of which Major-General Floyd was President, determined to exclude the detachment of Colonel Brown, and half of that under Colonel Read, from any share in the captured property, and on the 9th June they submitted their proceedings to General Harris, by whom they were confirmed. Colonel Brown requested the General either to reconsider his decision, or to refer the matter for the orders of the Governor-General in Council, but he declined to interfere, and referred the Colonel back to the Committee; upon which legal proceedings were instituted on behalf of the detachment, and

Colonel Brown at the same time addressed the officers of the army of Mysore, protesting against the resolution of the Prize Committee, and supporting the claims of his detachment by the publication of certain secret orders which he had received from the Governor-General.

The contending parties appeal to the army.

The Prize Committee in their turn also appealed to the army, and finally Colonel Read issued an "address to Lieutenant-General Harris, and to all the officers employed in the conquest of Mysore" in which he inveighed against the conduct of the Committee in very unmeasured language, and also published several orders of a secret, and confidential nature which had been sent to him during the campaign. Strange to say, all these papers had been submitted to the Commander-in-Chief in the first instance, and were circulated with his permission under the official signature of the Adjutant-General, but they did not come to the knowledge of Lord Clive, the Governor, for some time, and when they did, he found himself placed in a situation of some difficulty. His first impulse was to bring Colonels Brown and Read to trial for the unauthorised publication, but as this could not be done without creating a public scandal, and must have terminated in the acquittal of both officers, he reported the whole matter to the Governor-General, and called upon General Harris for explanation. The General at once acknowledged the impropriety of having sanctioned the circulation of any paper to the army without previous communication with the Governor, and expressed the deepest concern that the embodiment of the secret orders in the addresses should have escaped his observation.

Action of Lord Clive.

It was therefore determined that he himself should issue an order to the army on the subject of the unauthorised publication, which was done accordingly.

CHAP. XV.

Head-quarters Choultry Plain, 4th December 1799.
G.O. by the Commander-in-Chief.

"The Commander-in-Chief having had occasion to observe that unwarrantable liberty has been taken of the permission granted by him to certain officers, to correspond on the subject of Prize, and that in two particular instances, officers have so far deviated from all military principle as to publish the secret and confidential orders of their superiors, finds it incumbent on him to take immediate notice of this impropriety, and to prohibit, in the most pointed manner, any further correspondence, or publications, or addresses, or observations, on the publications already issued, without his permission previously obtained in writing."

Orders of the Governor-General.

In the meantime the Governor-General received a copy of the "address to the army from the Committee on Prize affairs," and on the 6th December he sent a despatch to the Government of Madras in which he denounced the address as being highly dangerous and reprehensible, remarked that neither the Prize Committee, nor the officers of the army could decide upon the claims of Colonel Brown's detachment; and that the Committee "possessed no further power than to apply the general rules and restrictions under which the grant of the property was made, to individual cases. But this power could not be extended to the exclusion of entire corps or detachments of the army from the general participation, especially upon vague presumptions, expressed with unbecoming levity, that the services of such corps or detachments of the army had not co-operated in the common cause."

He went on to say that the Committee ought to have referred the claims of Colonel Brown's detachment to the Governor-General in Council as being the only authority which "united the right to dispose of the captured property, with the means of judging the comparative exer-

tions of the several corps in those operations which led to the capture." CHAP. XV.

Final disposal of the question.

The ruling of the Governor-General was published at Madras in a General Order on the 30th December; the Prize Committee was censured, and the further distribution of the captured property stopped, pending the consideration of the claims of every corps and detachment which had been employed in the field during the campaign. Ultimately the detachments of Colonels Brown and Read, together with all troops occupying places which had been captured during the war, were admitted to share in the general distribution in the same manner as if they had been present at the assault of Seringapatam.

CHAP. XV.

CAVALRY, 1796–99.

Temporary Corps, 1796.

In October 1796 a temporary corps of cavalry, consisting of three troops, was formed from the supernumerary men and horses of the four regiments composing the regular establishment, and placed under the command of Major Thomas Dallas. This corps was broken up on the 1st February 1797. The men were distributed amongst the several regiments, and all horses fit for the purpose were made over to the 25th Dragoons, which had recently arrived.

Inspections and reviews, 1797.

Early in 1797 the 1st, 2nd and 4th regiments were reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief, and pronounced to be in excellent order.

Arrangements were made about the same time for regular periodical inspections and reviews with the view of ensuring more uniformity, and Major-General Floyd was appointed Inspecting Officer.

Riding Masters.

In November of the same year a native riding master with assistants was sanctioned for each regiment on the undermentioned allowances, viz.:—

1 Native riding master	... 5	pagodas	per	mensem.
6 First-class rough riders	... 9	„	„	„
6 Second do.	... 6	„	„	„

Belts and cartridge pouches.

On the 28th March 1798 the following order was issued with reference to certain arms and accoutrements :—

"The Governor in Council has resolved that the swords of the native cavalry shall in future be suspended by a shoulder belt, and that the cartridge box shall be worn on the belly, the strap of the belly box to be connected with the sword belt according to a pattern which will be furnished to each of the regiments by the Military Board.

"With respect to the sword scabbards, the different regiments are in future to be supplied quarterly from the public stores with sheathing boards cut of proper lengths and breadths, and issued in the rough, to be afterwards finished by the corps, and for this purpose a moochy[1] is allowed to each regiment.

Scabbards.

"The brass chapes and sockets according to the pattern furnished by Major-General Floyd to be made up in the arsenal, and supplied upon indent when required for the use of the different corps."

Alteration of establishment, 1799.

In January 1799 the establishment of a regiment of native cavalry was again altered and fixed as follows :—

1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	12 Jemadars.
1 Major.	24 Havildars.
2 Captains.	24 Naigues.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	6 Trumpeters.
6 Lieutenants.	420 Privates.
6 Cornets.	6 Puckallies.
2 Serjeants.	1 Surgeon.
6 Subadars.	1 Assistant Surgeon.

Regimental rise.

The system of promotion by regimental rise, which had been ordered by the Court of Directors in 1796, but not carried out, was ordered to be introduced from the 1st January 1799.

* * * *

"The Honorable Court having also directed that promotions in the army shall proceed upon the principles laid down in their despatch of the 8th January 1796 with the following qualifications, viz., that in the Infantry, the officers be promoted by seniority in their respective regiments to the rank of Major, and afterwards to the higher ranks by seniority in the whole corps, and that in the cavalry do likewise proceed by seniority in their respective regiments to

[1] A worker in leather and soft woods; also a book-binder and painter.

CHAP. XV.

the rank of Major; and afterwards to the higher ranks by seniority in the whole corps; the Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council has been pleased to resolve that this arrangement shall be immediately carried into effect in the native cavalry, and considered as the final rule for promotion."

Horse Artillery attached to cavalry.

On the 5th of the same month, Government determined to attach a proportion of horse artillery to each regiment of European dragoons, and native cavalry, and on the 13th of the same month the following order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief for the purpose of carrying out the measure:—

"The plan adopted by Government for attaching flying artillery to the cavalry corps having been communicated to the heads of regiments respectively, the Commander-in-Chief is now pleased to direct that the detail of European artillery and gun lascars to be attached to each regiment be sent to the several corps from the 1st and 2nd battalions of artillery agreeably to the following arrangements, viz., 1 Lieutenant-Fireworker, 1 Serjeant, 1 Corporal, 1 Syrang, 2 Second Tindals and 20 Lascars for each regiment of European dragoons, and 1 Serjeant, 1 Gunner, 1 First Tindal, and 18 Lascars for each regiment of native cavalry."

The Commandants of the battalions of artillery were directed to select the most active and intelligent non-commissioned officers and men for this duty.

Complimentary notice of the Body Guard.

The Body Guard having been inspected by the Governor-General on the 27th January, he issued the following order the next day:—

"The Governor-General with particular satisfaction expresses his public approbation of the distinguished appearance of the Body Guard at the review of yesterday.

"The admirable discipline of this troop, the correctness of its manœuvres, and its perfection in the new sword exercise exceeded the expectations which its long established repu-

tation had induced the Governor-General to form before he had seen the troop.

"The Governor-General thinks it his duty to declare that the utmost degree of credit is due to Captain Grant for having produced so striking an example of the perfection to which the native cavalry in the Honorable Company's service may be brought by the diligence and attention of their officers."

Brief account of the Body Guard, 1778-99.

The Body Guard was originally composed of 1 Serjeant, 1 Corporal, and 12 European troopers assigned to the Governor as an escort in October 1778. The number was gradually increased, and in January 1781 the Guard consisted of two troops, viz., a European troop under Lieutenant W. A. Younge, and a native troop under Captain Sullivan. These troops served throughout the war of 1781–84.

The European troop was struck off the strength of the Body Guard in September 1784, and sent to Arcot where it was broken up shortly afterwards.

The native troop was kept on, and served during the campaign of 1791-92. It appears to have averaged from 60 to 70 non-commissioned officers and privates up to the commencement of 1799, when the number of the latter was increased to 100, and a supernumerary troop of the same strength was raised to do duty with it.

Supernumerary troops.

Montgomery's troop.

In March of the same year a similar troop was raised in order to serve with the detachment assembled at Trichinopoly under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown for the purpose of co-operating with the army under General Harris.

This troop was placed under Lieutenant H. C. Montgomery, and ordered to be returned as "Montgomery's troop."

CHAP. XV.

ARTILLERY, 1796–99.

Company of native artillery, 1799.

In March 1799 a company of native artillery was raised for duty at Madras during the war. The establishment and pay were fixed as follows:—

1 Subadar	... Monthly pay		16	pagodas per mensem.		16
2 Jemadars	... ”	”	6	” each	” ...	12
6 Havildars	... ”	”	4	” ”	” ...	24
6 Naigues	... ”	”	3	” ”	” ...	18
1 Drummer	... ”	”	2½	” per mensem	} ...	5
1 Fifer	... ”	”	2½	” ”		
2 Bhesties	... ”	”	2	” each per mensem		4
88 Privates	... ”	”	2	” ”	” ...	176
					Pagodas ...	255

Officers.

The company was placed under the command of Mr. Bishop, Deputy Commissary of Stores in Fort St. George, and officered by a Deputy Commissary, and two Conductors from the arsenal.

A European drill serjeant, and a native drill naigue were also attached.

Arms.

It was ordered at the same time that the men should be armed with swords, those sent on detached service to be provided with a pair of pistols each in addition.

ENGINEERS, 1796–99.

No changes appear to have been made in the establishment of the corps during this period.

EUROPEAN INFANTRY, 1796–99.

In July 1797 the rations of the Infantry were fixed in conformity with a general order, from which the following is an extract:— Scale and cost of rations, 1797.

"As it becomes expedient to regulate the charge for victualling the European troops in time of peace upon some given principle whereby the audit of the victualling bill may be rendered easy and efficient, the garrison storekeepers employed on that duty are to be allowed to draw four fanams per day for each man victualled, which shall be the fixed rate in full for the several articles in the established proportions, and for wastage, servants' wages, and carriage, and every article required in victualling the troops except tarpaulins, which may be required occasionally to cover the rice and salt, and must be indented for on the public stores.

"The proportions for each man to be as follows:—

"1½ lb. of beef, or ¼ of a sheep.
¼ measure of rice.
2 drams.
5 billets of firewood.
1/16 measure of salt."

In February 1798, the office of Judge Advocate-General, which, up to that time, had almost invariably been filled by one of the Civil Secretaries to Government, was conferred upon a Military Officer, viz., Captain James Leith. Judge Advocate-General, 1798.

During March the pay of the European troops in India was increased, in conformity with the terms of a Royal Warrant published in England on the 5th July 1797. Increase to the pay of European troops.

Serjeants were granted an additional allowance of three pence per diem, corporals two pence half penny per diem, and trumpeters, drummers, fifers, and privates two pence per diem.

CHAP. XV.

The subjoined table shows the particulars of the full pay and deductions:—

Rank.		Full pay per day.		Deductions per day.		Net pay per day.	
		£ s. d.	P. F. C.	£. s. d.	P. F. C.	£. s. d.	P. F. C.
Dragoons.	Serjeant ...	0 2 2	0 11 30	0 0 5	0 2 15	0 1 9	0 9 15
	Corporal ..	0 1 7½	0 8 42½	0 0 5	0 2 15	0 1 2½	0 6 27½
	Trumpeter.	0 1 7	0 8 25	0 0 5	0 2 15	0 1 2	0 6 10
	Dragoon ...	0 1 3	0 6 45	0 0 5	0 2 15	0 0 10	0 4 30
Infantry.	Serjeant ...	0 1 6¾	0 8 16¼	0 0 3¾	0 1 51¼	0 1 3	0 6 45
	Corporal ...	0 1 2¼	0 6 18¾	0 0 3¾	0 1 51¼	0 0 10½	0 4 47½
	Drummer ...	0 1 1¾	0 6 1¼	0 0 3¾	0 1 51¼	0 0 10	0 4 30
	Private ...	0 1 0	0 5 20	0 0 3½	0 1 42½	0 0 8½	0 3 57½
	Drummers.	...	0 6 1½	...	0 1 51¼	...	0 4 30
	Matross ...	...	0 5 20	...	0 1 8⅝	...	0 4 11⅜

Dress.

The orders regarding dress were revised during the early part of this year. New and improved patterns of clothing were issued to the Infantry, European, and native, and alterations were made in the uniform and appointments of officers on the staff.

The following are extracts from the orders in question:—

Infantry.

"Infantry officers are to wear black leather stocks with a false white linen collar, one-third of an inch deep; white linen waistcoats single breasted, and cut round as at present, with metal buttons corresponding with those on the jacket. White nankin pantaloons with half boots, and black round hats ornamented in such manner as officers commanding native battalions or European regiments may think proper."

Staff.

Uniform coats, dress and undress jackets, and swords were also determined upon for the General Staff at the same time.

Pantaloons, either white or brown, with half boots were to be worn either with the coat or jacket. Breeches with shoes and stockings were permitted at entertainments when coats were worn.

A cocked hat with white feather was ordered to be worn along with the coat, and a round hat with bear skin, and a red and white feather, with the jacket.

Madras Militia.

During the month of December a regiment of Militia, consisting of nine companies, was embodied for the defence of Fort St. George and Black Town during the absence of the troops about to be employed against Seringapatam. Two companies were composed of gentlemen in the civil service, and other European gentlemen not in the service. Three companies were formed of Europeans not belonging to the classes mentioned above, three companies of Portuguese half castes, and one company of Armenians.

Captain John Brown was appointed to superintend the drill and discipline of the corps under the designation of "Regulating Captain" on an allowance of 168 pagodas per mensem, and Lieutenant Barclay was nominated to do duty as Adjutant. Shortly afterwards, Mr. Taswell of the civil service was appointed to the command with the rank of Major, and a proper complement of officers, all of whom were civilians, were posted to the corps.

Family payments, 1799.

On the 8th January 1799 revised regulations were published regarding the payments made to the families of officers and men in the field, or on foreign service, whether European or native. The troops composing the contingent at Hyderabad were allowed the benefit of these regulations.

CHAP. XV.

NATIVE INFANTRY, 1796–99.

Malay Corps, 1796.

In September 1796 a corps of nine companies, for service in Ceylon, was formed from the Malay prisoners at Madras.

The corps when raised consisted of 9 Captains, 9 Lieutenants, 9 Ensigns, 47 Serjeants, 47 Corporals, 9 Drummers, 9 Puckallies, and 560 privates, the number of whom was to be increased to 630 whenever suitable recruits could be obtained.

Captain Edward O'Reilly was appointed to command, with Lieutenant Thomas Whitlie as Adjutant. With the exception of these, all the officers and non-commissioned officers were Malays, although enrolled under European designations.

Uniform turbands, 1797.

On the 15th March 1797 a uniform turband, and cummerbund to be made of blue cloth were prescribed for the use of the native battalions, to be introduced from the 1st May following. Government, when reporting this change to the Court of Directors, observed with respect to the turband, that they had given it "*every consideration which a subject of that delicate and important nature required.*"

Gratuities to the relatives of men killed on foreign service.

On the 19th of the same month the following order was published in consideration of the readiness with which the Madras troops had embarked for foreign service in Ceylon and to the eastward :—

"The Right Honorable the President in Council, who reflects with the highest satisfaction on the unexampled alacrity and spirit with which the coast native troops have embarked for foreign service during the present war, is

naturally led to consider every means of preserving that spirit, and of rewarding their zeal. He has therefore been pleased to resolve—

"*1st.*—That a gratuity of three months' allowances (such as they have hitherto drawn on their family chits) shall be given to the relations of those sepoys who may be killed or die on service to the eastward, from the date of the casualty being received at the station where the chit is paid.

"*2nd.*—That a gratuity of two months' allowances shall be given on the same terms to the relations of those sepoys who may be killed or die on service in the Island of Ceylon.

"*3rd.*—That a number of boys, not exceeding ten, shall be allowed supernumerary to the establishment of each battalion on foreign service; these boys to be exclusively chosen from the near relations of those who may have died on the service, and the manner of entertaining them to be hereafter settled by strict regulations."

Pay to be disbursed to the men by the officers of companies.

During the same month the existing orders regarding the mustering and payment of the troops were revised. The principal change made on this occasion was that specified below :—

"The present practice of drawing the pay and allowances of European and native regiments, and battalions, upon one general abstract for each corps, to be discontinued, and the same to be drawn in future upon separate abstracts for each troop or company.

"The pay and allowances to the European and native corps to be issued to the officers commanding troops, or companies, who are to distribute it to the men under the control of the officer commanding the regiment or battalion, who will thus be placed in his proper sphere of seeing justice done to the inferior officers and men of his corps."

Inspections and reviews.

On the 5th April an order was issued providing for the periodical inspection and review of the several corps

CHAP. XV.

composing the army, which appears to have fallen into abeyance.

12th Regiment (23rd and 24th M. N.I.).

On the 29th November the 33rd and 34th battalions, which had been kept on as extra to the establishment at the time of the reduction in 1796, were brought on the regular strength of the army as the 12th regiment.

Recruiting in the Carnatic, 1798.

It appears from a minute written by General Harris early in 1798 that the difficulty in procuring eligible recruits in the Carnatic, which had been experienced since the war of 1780–84, had begun to diminish, and that although the men were small, they possessed valuable qualities thus described:—

Freedom from caste prejudices.

"Although the men obtained in the more southern countries are much inferior to the northern recruits in caste, size, and appearance, they are nevertheless hardy and thrifty, and being less subject to local attachments, and little encumbered with religious habits, or prejudices, to interfere with the regular performance of their duty, are found to stand the pressure of military hardships with much fortitude and to manifest, at all times, a firm adherence to the service."

13th Regiment (25th and 26th M. N.I.).

On the 12th October the 35th and 36th[1] battalions were brought on the regular establishment as the 13th regiment, and on the same date orders were issued for the formation of two battalions to be called the 1st and 2nd extra battalions.

Extra Battalions.

The 1st extra battalion was raised at Trichinopoly and placed under Major Adam Lindsay. The 2nd was raised at Vellore and placed under Captain George Martin.

---

[1] This battalion (26th Regiment M.N.I.) when at Tanjore in 1798 was reported upon by two successive Commandants, viz., the Honorable Major Monson, and Lieutenant-Colonel (Sir David) Baird, as having been in a high state of discipline.

These battalions were composed principally of drafts from the regular regiments, one step of rank being given to every commissioned and non-commissioned officer transferred. The following are the particulars:—

1st Extra.

1st Extra Battalion (present 27th Regiment "Lindsay").	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Havildars.	Naigues.	Drummers.	Privates.
The 1st Battalion 2nd Regiment gives	2	2	8	8	2	200
„ 1st „ 3rd „ „	2	2	8	8	2	200
„ 2nd „ „ „ „	2	2	8	8	2	200
7 companies 1st Battalion 7th Regt. in Ceylon give.	2	1	5	5	2	...
3 „ „ „ „ „ Myaveram „...	...	1	3	3	2	...
7 „ 1st „ 9th „ Ceylon „...	2	1	5	5	2	...
3 „ 2nd „ 1st „ Trichinopoly„...	...	1	3	3	2	...
Total Drafts ...	10	10	40	40	14	600

2nd Extra.

2nd Extra Battalion (present 28th Regiment "Martin").	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Havildars.	Naigues.	Drummers.	Privates.
The two addl. companies 1st Battalion 6th Regt. ..	2	2	10	10	4	180
„ „ „ 2nd „ 5th „ ...	1	1	5	5	2	90
„ „ „ 2nd „ 12th „ ...	1	1	5	5	2	90
1st Battalion 1st Regiment	1	1	3	3	2	...
2nd „ 10th „	...	1	4	4	2	...
1st „ 4th „	2	1	5	5	2	100
2nd „ 4th „	1	2	6	6	2	100
1st „ 5th „	2	1	2	2	2	100
Total Drafts ...	10	10	40	40	18	660

3rd Extra.

On the 9th November orders were issued for the formation of another extra battalion at Masulipatam which was placed under the command of Captain Alexander Macleod, and the nucleus of which was composed as follows:—

CHAP. XV.

3rd Extra Battalion (present 29th Regiment "Macleod's").	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Havildars.	Naigues.	Drummers.	Privates.
2nd Battalion 2nd Regiment gives.	2	1	5	5	2	...
2nd " 7th " ...	1	2	5	5	2	...
1st " 8th " ...	2	1	7	7	2	100
2nd " 8th " ...	1	2	7	7	2	100
1st " 10th " ...	1	1	6	6	2	...
1st " 11th " ...	2	1	5	5	2	...
2nd " 11th " ...	1	2	5	5	2	...
Total Drafts ...	10	10	40	40	14	200

14th Regiment (27th and 28th M.N.I.).

On the 26th December the 1st and 2nd Extra Battalions were brought on the permanent establishment as the 14th regiment.

Pioneers, 1798-99.

During the same month the Pioneers serving within the limits of the Presidency were formed into 8 companies, each of the following strength, viz., 1 Serjeant, 1 Jemadar, 3 Havildars, 3 Naigues, 1 Puckally, and 100 Privates, and early in 1799, in consequence of the expected war with Tippoo, the corps was augmented to the undermentioned strength, viz.—

2 Captains.	11 Jemadars.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	30 Havildars.
1 Lieutenant.	30 Naigues.
1 Assistant-Surgeon.	1,000 Privates.
1 Serjeant Major.	10 Puckallies.
10 Serjeants.	

Tinnevelly Provincial Battalion, 1799.

About the end of February, orders were issued for the formation of a native corps at Palamcottah for duty in the Southern Provinces, to be called the "Tinnevelly Provincial Battalion."

The establishment was fixed at 5 Subadars, 5 Jemadars, 15 Havildars, 15 Naigues, 5 Drummers, 2 Fifers, 5 Puckallies, and 470 Privates. The staff consisted of 1 Native Adjutant, 1 Drill Havildar, 1 Drill Naigue, and

1 Vakeel. The corps was paid at the same rates as the regular infantry, and was clothed at the expense of Government. Lieutenant Joseph Knowles was appointed to command.

Local Corps for the defence of Madras.

During April, each company of the "Madras Battalion," which had been raised in 1795 for duty at Madras, was augmented to 100 men, and six additional companies of similar strength were raised for the defence of Black Town, the expense of which was to be defrayed by subscriptions from the inhabitants.

These companies were formed shortly afterwards into a corps called the "2nd Madras Battalion," which was placed under the command of Lieutenant Bosc.

Masulipatam Battalion.

About the same time a battalion was formed at Masulipatam for the duties of that station. It was principally composed of men who had belonged to the French Contingent at Hyderabad, and consisted of 10 companies of 75 men each, with the usual proportion of native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and staff. This corps was denominated the "Masulipatam Battalion," and was placed under the command of Captain T. K. Crewe.

APPENDIX.

M.

Abstract of the terms of Agreement in conformity with which two Regiments were raised in Hanover for service in the East Indies, by permission of the Elector, H.M. George III.

General Articles.

1. The agreement to be for seven years.

2. The troops to be on the same footing as H.M.'s regiments in India with regard to pay, rank, and duty, and in every other respect.

3. All expenses whatever to be paid by the Company.

Articles regarding formation of the Regiment.

1. The regiment[1] to consist of two battalions, each battalion of 10 companies, viz., 8 Fusilier companies, 1 Grenadier, and 1 Light company. Each company to consist of 100 men of all ranks.

The Staff of each battalion to be—

1 Lieutenant-Colonel.	1 Surgeon.
1 Major.	2 Cadets.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	5 Surgeon's Mates, like Serjts.
1 Adjt.-Major, rank of Lieut.	1 Drum-Major as Serjeant.
1 Do. do. Ensign	4 Musicians as Lance Corpls.
1 Judge do. Lieut.	1 Armourer.
1 Chaplain.	1 Provost as Private.

Each company to consist of—

1 Captain.	1 Clerk.
2 Lieutenants.	3 Corporals.
1 Ensign.	2 Drummers.
3 Serjeants.	12 Lance Corporals.
1 Corporal.	74 Privates.

For the guns attached to each battalion—

1 serjeant, 2 corporals, 12 cannoniers.

---

[1] It appears that instead of one regiment of two battalions, two separate regiments, viz., the 15th and 16th, were raised; the former was commanded by Colonel Reinbold, and the latter by Colonel Wagenheim.

The Company to provide 2 guns, three, or six pounders for each battalion.

Levy Money.

The levy money for every man (non-commissioned officers included) is fixed at £5. The standard of the men to be the same as for the marching regiments in England.

Clothing and Equipment.

Clothing, arms and accoutrements, and camp equipage to be furnished by the Company.

Transport.

The passage for two women per company is to be granted, but no children to be carried over.

Officers obliged to return on account of wounds or illness with proper certificates, are to have a free passage, and to receive one year's pay gratification on their return. In case wounds have rendered them invalids they are to be allowed half pay for life should their private fortunes not exceed certain sums specified.

Invalided soldiers to join the Indian invalid establishment until the expiration of the agreement, when free passages are to be given them, and on their arrival in England a sum equal to 4 months' pay to cover the expense of their return to Hanover, where they will be entitled to a pension of four pence three farthings a day.

Command and Jurisdiction.

The command and promotion to depend on His Majesty's will and pleasure.

The battalions to be governed by their own martial law, and in the manner prescribed by the Ordinances of the Electorate.

The above is an abstract of the agreement forwarded by the Court of Directors to the Madras Government in their letter dated 25th January 1782.

N. 1.

Casualties amongst the European Troops engaged at Cuddalore, 13th June 1783.

Corps.	Killed.											Wounded.									
	Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenant.	Ensign.	Serjeant.	Corporal.	Matross.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	Total.	Captain.	Lieutenant.	Ensign.	Serjeant.	Corporal.	Gunner.	Matross.	Drummer.	Rank and File.	Total.
Staff	1	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
H.M.'s 73rd (71st) Regiment.	...	...	1	5	...	...	..	...	...	20	26	2	7	...	5	...	...	...	2	75	91
Do. 78th (72nd) do. ...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	10	...	2	...	2	...	...	...	...	28	32
Do. 101st do. ...	...	...	...	4	...	2	...	...	2	38	46	2	4	...	5	...	...	...	2	84	97
15th and 16th Hanoverians...	...	1	1	1	1	2	...	...	...	60	66	4	3	5	1	...	...	...	2	141	156
Bengal Artillery	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	1	...	3	6	...	2	...	1	1	1	2	...	1	8
Madras do.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	..	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	4	5	...	...	12
Do. European Regiment.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	8	...	1	1	3	...	...	...	1	25	31
Total ...	1	1	4	11	1	4	2	1	2	138	165	8	19	6	17	4	5	7	7	354	428

Missing—1 Serjeant, 7 Rank and file.

N. 2.

Casualties amongst the Native Troops engaged at Cuddalore, 13th June 1783.

Corps.	Killed.								Wounded.									Total.
	Captain.	Ensign.	Serjeant.	Lascars.	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Rank and File.	Total.	Lieutenant.	Ensign.	Serjeant.	Syrangs.	Lascars.	Drummers.	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Rank and File.	
Bengal Artillery	...	..	...	8	...	...	...	8	...	...	...	2	21	...	...	...	1	24
12th Regiment Bengal Sepoys ...	...	..	1	...	1	1	1	4	...	...	...	...	..	1	...	...	22	23
13th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	1	1	3	5	1	1	...	...	...	1	1	...	34	38
25th do. do. ...	1	...	1	...	2	...	6	10	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	31	34
2nd do. Madras Cavalry ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	2
Madras Artillery	...	...	...	8	...	...	...	8	...	...	...	2	21	...	...	..	...	23
5th Battalion Madras Sepoys ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	6	...	..	...	...	...	1	...	...	5	6
8th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	8
16th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	6	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	2	36	40
18th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	47	51
20th do. do. ...	...	1	...	...	...	...	6	7	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	1	12	15
21st do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	..	...	...	...	2	2
Trichinopoly Detachment	...	..	...	...	...	...	2	2	...	..	...	...	...	...	1	1	24	26
Total ...	1	1	2	16	4	2	34	60	2	2	2	4	42	5	4	7	224	292

Abstract of the whole.

Killed.

Europeans	169	225
Natives	56	

Wounded.

Europeans	433	719
Natives	286	
	Total ...	944

Missing.

Europeans	8
Natives	2

O.

Articles put on board the "Fortitude" packet, Captain Bowden, for his voyage to England, for the use of Major-General Stuart, &c. &c.

Liquors.	Dozens.
Claret	60
Madeira	60
Arrack, half a leaguer	...
Brandy	18
Hock	12
Porter	24

Bullocks		12	Hams		15
Sheep		60	Tongues ...	Casks.	5
Fowls and capons.	Doz.	30	Cheeses ...		6
Ducks	"	12	Fine rice ...	Bags.	12
Turkies	"	2	Fine bisquit ...	"	30
Geese	"	3	Flour	Casks.	3
Hogs and pigs ...		30	Tea chest ...		1
Sows with young.		2	Sugar-candy ...	Tubs.	10
Milch goats ...		6	Butter ...	Firkins	5
Candles	Mds.	8			

Salt-fish, curry-stuff, pease, spices, lime juice, onions, &c. &c., cabin furniture, table linen and towels, glass-ware, China, &c. &c. Standing and swinging cots with bedding and curtains complete. A couch. Also a great number of small articles of provision, care having been taken that nothing material should be omitted.

(Signed) WM. SYDENHAM,
Town Major.

FORT ST. GEORGE,
9th October 1783.

P.

One Week's Expense for a Mess of Eight Gentlemen.

Breakfast and Dinner.

Monday, Ketcheree.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Four loaves bread.	0	9	0
Milk	0	2	1
Butter	0	4	2
Burnt rice, substitute for coffee...	0	1	0
Rice	0	7	0
Dholl	0	3	0
Ghee	0	9	0
Onions	0	3	0
Cloves, &c. &c. ...	0	1	0
Wood	0	4	0
Salt	0	1	0
Total ...	4	0	3

Tuesday, Fowl Curry.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Bread	0	9	0
Milk	0	2	1
Butter	0	4	0
Rice coffee [1] ...	0	1	0
Four fowls ...	2	0	0
Curry-stuff ...	0	3	2
Two seer rice ...	0	7	0
Ghee	0	7	3
Greens	0	0	2
Chatties	0	2	0
Wood	0	4	0
Total ...	5	8	0

Wednesday, Mutton Curry.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Bread	0	9	0
Milk	0	2	1
Butter	0	4	0
Rice coffee ...	0	1	0
Mutton, one quarter	1	1	2
Rice	0	7	2
Curry-stuff ...	0	3	2
Ghee	0	5	0
Greens	0	0	3
Wood	0	4	0
Total ...	4	5	2

Thursday, Mutton Baked.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Bread	0	9	0
Milk	0	2	1
Butter	0	4	0
Rice coffee ...	0	1	0
Mutton, two quarters	2	2	4
Greens	0	0	3
Spices	0	2	0
Pepper	0	2	0
Salt	0	1	0
Wood	0	4	0
[2] Total ...	6	5	2

[1] Rice burnt and ground—a make-believe.

[2] Some misprint in the original table, as the sum of the items given does not quite agree with the total.

P—(*Continued*).

Breakfast and Dinner—(Continued).

Friday, Dholl Pepper-water.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.	Saturday, Fowl Curry.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Bread	0	9	0	Bread	0	9	0
Milk	0	2	1	Milk	0	2	1
Butter	0	4	0	Butter	0	4	0
Rice coffee ...	0	1	0	Rice coffee ...	0	1	0
Dholl	0	3	0	Four fowls ...	2	0	0
Rice	0	7	2	Ghee	1	2	0
Curry stuff ...	0	3	2	Curry-stuff ...	0	3	2
Ghee	0	4	0	Onions	0	3	0
Wood	0	4	0	Rice	0	7	2
				Wood	0	4	0
				Chillies	0	2	0
Total ...	3	5	1	Total ...	6	4	1

Sunday, Mutton Curry.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.	Total Expenses of the Week.	Fanams.	Dubs.	Cash.
Bread	0	9	0	Monday	4	0	3
Butter	0	4	0	Tuesday	5	8	0
Milk	0	2	1	Wednesday ...	4	5	2
Rice coffee ...	0	1	0	Thursday	6	5	2
Mutton	1	2	0	Friday	3	5	1
Rice	0	7	2	Saturday	6	4	1
Ghee	0	5	0	Sunday	4	7	0
Curry-stuff ...	0	3	2				
Wood	0	4	0	Total ...	35	3	1
Greens	0	0	3				
Total ...	4	7	0	Received from Hyder	56	0	0

By the above calculation each gentleman shares 2 gold fanams and 7 dubs per week; and there remains 3 dubs and 3 cash in the caterer's hands towards the expenses of the week ensuing. This surplus from being laid out in Pia Arrack in the early age of this society, obtained, and still goes by the name of arrack money, and is our only fund for clothes; payment of a fanam per month each to a washerman,

P—(*Continued*).

medicines, and the incidental expenses of jaggery, oil, soap, limes, thread, needles, tape, chatties, public subscriptions,[1] &c. &c. The fanam changes for 11 dubs—4 cash 1 dub—11 fanams[2] 1 pagoda.

---

[1] For the relief of fellow prisoners confined in other parts of Seringapatam.

[2] *N.B.*—This would make each fanam worth a fraction above 5 annas. Until the recent depreciation of silver, 4 annas was considered equal to 6 pence.

Q.

Prison Expenses of Seringapatam.

Expenses of fitting up a prisoner newly arrived at Seringapatam.

	Fan.	Dubs.	Cash.
One piece of coarse cloth which makes 2 shirts	4	5	0
Chintz for 1 jacket	2	0	0
Lining for do.	1	0	0
Moorman's slippers	1	3	0
Leather and tape for galligaskins[1] ...	0	3	0
Beggarmen's quilt of old rags[2] ...	1	0	0
Mat to sleep on	0	3	0
Straw for pillows	0	1	0
Basket for clothes	0	5	2
An earthen chatty to eat off		......	
One earthern bason, 2 goglets ...	0	3	0
A China or wooden spoon	0	2	0
Half piece of dungaree for pillow cases, towels, &c. &c.	1	6	3
A long-drawer string	0	1	0
A wooden comb	0	0	2
Jaggery pot (molasses)	0	0	1
Broom	0	0	1
Lamp	0	0	0½
Tape to queau hair	0	1	0
	13	2	1½

[1] Pieces of leather worn under the irons to protect the leg.

[2] Made of rags of all kinds and colors, washed and then sewed together.

Q—(*Continued*).

Articles of Luxury, only to be obtained by the Opulent after a length of saving.

	FAN.	DUBS.	CASH.
One common knife	1	0	0
One pen-knife	0	9	0
One cumley as a covering	4	6	0
Bamboos and ropes for a cot ...	1	2	0
Do. for a stool	0	8	0
Paper, per sheet	0	1	0
Reeds for pens, each		......	
Sweetmeats, per stick		......	
Six plantains	0	1	0
Six limes	0	1	0
Four oranges	0	1	0
Six guavas	0	1	0
Three mangoes	0	1	0
Eight chiroots	0	1	0
Tobacco in stalk (reed for smoking) ...	0	0	0½
Dressing a hubble per week at 3 Chillims per day[1]	0	3	0
Keeping a pair of pigeons per week ...	0	1	2
Paint, paper, paste, &c. &c., for making a pack of cards	0	9	0
Paint, paper, paste, &c. &c., for making backgammon table	0	2	0
Ivory for 1 pair of dice	0	5	0
Chess-board of paper and men ...	0	8	3

[1] Balls of tobacco and plantains and certain spices to be smoked in a water pipe, or hubble-bubble.

R.

NATIVE COMMANDANTS.

A recent number[1] of the *Nineteenth Century* contains a notice of the Madras Native Army during its early days, in which the organization of the sepoy battalions, and the position of the Native Commandants therein, have been incorrectly described in consequence of the adoption by the writer of certain previous accounts,[2] more particularly of one given in the *Edinburgh Review* for January 1853, supposed to have been contributed by the Reverend Mr. Gleig. It is stated in that account:—

1. That the first sepoy battalion was raised about the end of 1746.
2. That occasionally, although not always, a European Officer was attached to a battalion, but that his duties were rather those of a Commissioner, or Field Deputy, than of a Commandant.
3. That the battalions distinguished themselves under native leaders.
4. That the rank of Major was introduced in 1781, at which time each native battalion was divided into two parts, to each of which a Captain was appointed as Commandant, the whole being called a regiment, and placed under a Major.

These statements generally have been accepted by the writer in the *Nineteenth Century* who remarks thereon.

"It will be observed that in the primary organization of our native battalions we acted on the principle that whilst they would be strengthened by drill, discipline, and the knowledge of European tactics, their leaders, for the most part, should be men of their own race, language, religion, and

[1] April 1880.

[2] "Indian Army," Edin. Review, 1853.
Parliamentary Papers, 1859.
Kaye's Sepoy War.

habits. We merely imported, as it were, a superior knowledge of the art of war, and gave the cohesion of discipline to their irregular masses; but whilst retaining in our hands the paramount power, carefully refrained from putting forward alien leaders in large numbers to native levies; and it is essential to bear in mind that under this system our sepoy battalions fought with marvellous success, and contributed in a great measure to the solid foundations of our Indian Empire."

It is true that important services were performed by the native battalions, but not under the conditions described above. They never fought under native leaders, but were commanded by European officers from the time of their first formation in 1758-59. At that time the establishment of officers was fixed at two subalterns, three Serjeants-Major, and one "Black Commandant" for each battalion, the latter being expressly made subordinate to the European Commissioned officers, and not only this, but the discipline, and more immediate direction of the companies was entrusted to the Serjeants-Major. (*Vide* Volume 1, pages 143—146.)

From 1766 [1] (*vide* Volume 1, page 225,) up to the reorganization of the army in 1796, each native battalion was commanded by a Captain selected from the general list of officers, and in his absence by the senior subaltern. Field Officers were not appointed to native corps until 1796, when regiments, each consisting of two battalions, were formed, but the battalions were never divided into two at any time.

Native Commandants, with a few exceptions, never held any separate commands of importance after the formation of battalions, and in cases where they did hold such commands, as in that of Mahomed Yusuff, and subsequently in that of Syed Ebrahim, it was not over the regular troops, but either

[1] The order appointing a Captain to each battalion is dated 1st January 1766, but for two or three years previous, officers of that grade had been posted to battalions during their employment on active service; for example, during the siege of Madura, 1763-64.

over levies raised by themselves, or over local corps. Between 1752 and 1759 many important services were rendered by the independent companies under native officers, but on the other hand, several instances of misconduct on their part occurred during the same period, and it appears from the reports of some of the best officers in the service, as well as from the orders of Government, that the discipline of the sepoys under the exclusive control of native officers was of the most lax description. In September 1757 Captain Joseph Smith, commanding at Trichinopoly, applied for an Adjutant for the special purpose of enabling him to maintain discipline amongst the sepoys at that station, and during the defence of Fort St. George it was found necessary to supersede the native commandant by Lieutenant Tod. It was in consequence of this inability on the part of the native officers, either to introduce, or to maintain discipline, that Government came to the determination of forming regular battalions from the independent companies, and of placing them under European officers.

The following quotation from Lord Ellenborough taken from the article in the *Nineteenth Century* quoted above, shows how completely the position of the Native Commandants has been misunderstood :—

"I can recollect the Duke of Wellington speaking to me once, as I thought with approval, of the practice formerly prevailing in the Madras army, of having what he termed 'a Black Commandant.' This commandant was of course subordinate to the European commanding officer of the regiment; but *his allowance was very large*, and as I understood, he must have had the *substantive rank of Major*, and could in no case be commanded by a Captain; but I have never investigated the subject, and do not know how the system was introduced, or why it was abandoned."

Colonel Wellesley came to Madras in 1798, some thirteen years after the appointment of Native Commandant had been abolished, and it seems probable that what he may have

said on the subject was misapprehended. As it has already been explained that the Native Commandants were subordinate even to the European subalterns, it is only necessary to mention that their allowances were by no means large. At the time of the creation of the appointment in 1759 the pay and allowances were fixed at Rupees 134 per mensem, viz., pay as Subadar 60, allowance as Commandant 54, and batta when in the field 20.

In 1766 these items were reduced to 59-8-0, 52-8-0, and 15 respectively, making a total of rupees 127 per mensem, which rate continued until 1785, when the appointment was abolished for the reasons given in the text.

S.

Casualties in the Cavalry action before Bangalore, March 6th, 1791.

—	Killed.					Wounded.								Missing.					
	Lieutenant.	Trumpeter.	Rank and File.	Total.	Horses.	Lieut.-Col.	Cornet.	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Havildars.	Rank and File.	Total.	Horses.	Trumpet-Major.	Trumpeter.	Rank and File.	Horses.	Total Men.	Total Horses.
H. M.'s 19th Light Dragoons ...	...	1	2	3	11	1	...	...	...	...	7	8	...	...	...	...	4	11	15
1st Regiment Native Cavalry ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	14	15	6	...	...	...	29	15	35
2nd do. do. ...	1	...	2	3	...	...	...	...	...	3	17	20	1	1	1	1	28	26	29
3rd do. do. ...	...	...	5	5	...	...	1	1	1	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	77	8	77
4th do. do. ...	...	...	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	90	3	90
[1] 5th do. do. ...	...	...	2	2	25	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	3	25
Major Gowdie's Brigade.																			
[2] 13th Battalion Coast Native Infantry	...	...	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	4	...
[3] 27th do. do. ...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	..	...	1	...
Total ...	1	1	18	20	36	1	1	1	2	4	39	46	7	1	1	1	228	71	271

[1] Broken up in 1796.

[2] Present 18th Regiment M.N.I.

[3] Broken up in 1796.

T.

Return of Killed and Wounded in the Attack on the Enemy's Army near Seringapatam on the Night of the 6th February 1792.

Rank.	Europeans.					Natives.				
	Officers.		Other ranks.			Officers.		Other ranks.		
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
Royal Artillery ...	...	...	...	6	6	...	...	...	...	...
Bengal do. ...	1	...	...	2	3	...	...	8	22	30
Coast do. ...	...	1	...	...	1	..	...	...	...	...
1st Brigade.										
36th Regiment ...	2	3	6	33	44	...	...	...	...	...
52nd do. ...	1	5	9	34	49	...	...	...	...	...
76th do. ...	1	4	...	9	14	...	...	...	...	...
2nd Brigade.										
71st Regiment ...	2	1	23	59	85	...	...	...	...	...
72nd do. ...	1	4	15	44	64	...	...	...	...	...
74th do. ...	...	2	2	24	28	...	...	...	...	...
3rd Brigade.										
3rd Bengal Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	8
13th do. do.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	4	6
26th do. do.	...	...	..	...	...	..	...	...	1	1
2nd do. Volunteers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	2
4th Brigade.										
7th Bengal Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	12	15
14th do. do. ...	1	...	1	...	2	1	...	5	34	40
28th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	4	26	32
5th Brigade.										
1st Coast Battalion	...	2	..	...	2	...	...	...	9	9
6th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	2
23rd do. do. ...	...	..	...	...	...	...	1	3	9	13

T—(*Continued*).

Return of Killed and Wounded in the Attack on the Enemy's Army near Seringapatam on the Night of the 6th February **1792—(Continued).**

Rank.	Europeans.					Natives.				
	Officers.		Other ranks.			Officers.		Other ranks.		
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
6th Brigade.										
2nd Coast Battalion	...	1	...	...	1	...	2	...	25	27
21st do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	20	22
22nd do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	4
Bengal Engineers.	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Coast do. ...	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Lieutenant Dowse's Pioneers ...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	2	3	5
Lieutenant Lennon's Pioneers ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	3	8
Ensign Stokoe's Pioneers ...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	5	3	8
Total ...	10	24	57	212	303	2	5	38	187	232

Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm, Adjutant-General of the army, wounded, not included in the above.

U.

Early in 1797 it was rumoured in London that Lord Cornwallis had again raised the question of transferring the European regiments in the service of the Company to the Crown, in consequence of which, a memorial was addressed to the Court of Directors by a number of Officers then on furlough, from which the following are extracts.

"The Officers of your Military service, now in England, beg leave to represent to your Honourable Court the extreme pain and astonishment with which they have learnt that a proposition has been recently made to invest the Marquis Cornwallis with a discretionary power to reduce the whole of the corps of European infantry on your several establishments in India."

* * * *

"The existence of your European corps is coeval with the acquisition of your territorial possessions. It would ill become us to obtrude their merits, and their services, on the notice of your Honourable Court. We appeal to your historical records—to the victories of Clive, Lawrence, and of Coote—victories which sufficiently prove, that as well in the acquisition, as in the defence, of your Empire, your Military force, constituted as it originally was, by the wisdom and foresight of the great conqueror of India, has proved itself adequate to the most arduous services. Had the augmentation of your European troops kept pace with the extension of your territories, we will venture to assert that they would at this day have been as equal to the maintenance, as they proved to the acquisition, of your Empire in Asia."

* * * *

We therefore respectfully entreat your Honourable Court to withhold your sanction to the proposed measure of disbanding your veteran corps, and of substituting in their place

His Majesty's regiments, many of them new levies, and all certainly less capable of efficient service, than troops inured to the climate of India. If there be an excess of European troops in that country, we humbly suggest to your Honourable Court the expediency of recalling His Majesty's regiments, a measure certainly more consonant to justice than that of disbanding your own."

* * * *

"It is, in the opinion of those Officers,[1] 'an incontrovertible proposition that he, who has not occasionally served with both the descriptions of men of which the armies in India are composed, European and Native, cannot be a finished Indian Officer: and its truth has been as fully proved by experience as it must have been originally apparent to the authors of the present system, a system which has been, at least hitherto, found equal to the conquest and retention of an empire, and which, with some improvement, promises fair to ensure the stability of your power.' "

"The French, the first of European Powers that raised and disciplined corps of sepoys, were never able to render them formidable, principally from their having wholly separated this line from the European; the consequence was, that the officers in the native branch, considering themselves as inferior, soon lost that self-esteem which is the soul of a military man, and became contemptible."

"We beg leave to adduce the following extracts from the representation transmitted by the Bengal army to your Honourable Court in the year 1794."

* * * *

"We consider it essential that the new arrangement preserve this army as at present a distinct independent body without affixing to it the title of Provincial, or any other epithet implying inferiority: that every idea of dismemberment

---

[1] This is a quotation from a previous memorial from the Company's Officers.

or disorganisation, be precluded, by expressly guarding against a partial transfer of the artillery and European infantry only; the relief of these corps from England: or a division of the European from the Native line: that the rule of promotion by seniority upon establishments separate from each other, and from the British, be retained, and confirmed, and previous to any transfer, every corps in the Company's army whether cavalry, artillery, or infantry, European or Native, be completed with officers from our own service on an exact equality in every respect with corps of similar strength in the Royal army, or with regard to the Native corps, as nearly so as circumstances will admit."

* * * *

"The restrictions which prevent our European troops from being supplied with recruits levied in the same manner as those for His Majesty's present regiments should be removed."

* * * *

"We are convinced that a dismemberment of your forces by a partial transfer of the artillery, or European infantry only, or their disorganisation, implied in the proposed total separation of the European from the Native line, would, by degrading them in the scale of armies, destroy their spirit, and reduce them in a few years to a state of depression, and contempt; and thereby furnish an æra from which to date the decline of the British power in India."

* * * *

"It is unnecessary to suggest to your Honourable Court the alarm which must prevail on learning that the present proposition goes to the annihilation of the European corps: and that the degradation they have always deprecated from such an event will be aggravated by the stagnation of promotion, resulting from the officers of the European being thrown back on the establishment of Native infantry."

* * * *

"*It must be confessed that the Officers henceforth to be attached exclusively to the Company's Native troops will inevitably be considered by their countrymen as a less respectable body than the officers of the European establishment : that by being thus considered by their countrymen, they will so esteem themselves, and that thus esteeming themselves, they will soon become so.*"

* * * *

(Signed) JOSEPH LITTLE, Major,
Madras Infantry.

LONDON,
9th May 1797.

(„) BURNABY BOLES, Major,
Bombay Infantry.

and nineteen other Officers of the three Presidencies.

This letter having been sent to the Right Honorable Henry Dundas, and by him to Lord Cornwallis, it was replied to by the latter on the 15th May. This reply did not attempt to meet the arguments against the reduction of the Company's European troops, but was confined to an exposition of the advantages of promotion by regimental rise, over that which existed in the Company's army viz., by regular succession according to seniority throughout the line.

No further agitation appears to have taken place on this subject, and the Company retained their European troops until the Government of India was transferred to the Crown in August 1858.

V.

The Native Infantry on the Establishment ordered by the Court of Directors are for the present to consist of eleven Regiments, and to be formed in the following manner:—

1st Regt ...	1st Battn.—	1st Battn.	and Right Wing of the	23rd	Battn.
	2nd do.	17th do.	and Left Wing of the	23rd	do.
2nd Regt.	1st do.	2nd do.	and Right Wing of the	24th	do.
	2nd do.	21st do.	and Left Wing of the	24th	do.
3rd Regt.	1st do.	3rd do.	and Right Wing of the	22nd	do.
	2nd do.	13th do.	and Left Wing of the	22nd	do.
4th Regt.	1st do.	4th do.	and Right Wing of the	25th	do.
	2nd do.	15th do.	and Left Wing of the	25th	do.
5th Regt.	1st do.	5th do.	and Right Wing of the	30th	do.
	2nd do.	16th do.	and Left Wing of the	30th	do.
6th Regt.	1st do.	6th do.	and Right Wing of the	31st	do.
	2nd do.	14th do.	and Left Wing of the	31st	do.
7th Regt.	1st do.	7th do.	and Right Wing of the	26th	do.
	2nd do.	20th do.	and Left Wing of the	26th	do.
8th Regt.	1st do.	8th do.	and Right Wing of the	18th	do.
	2nd do.	12th do.	and Left Wing of the	18th	do.
9th Regt.	1st do.	9th do.	and Right Wing of the	27th	do.
	2nd do.	11th do.	and Left Wing of the	27th	do.
10th Regt.	1st do.	10th do.	and Right Wing of the	32nd	do.
	2nd do.	19th do.	and Left Wing of the	32nd	do.
11th Regt.	1st do.	28th do.			
	2nd do.	29th do.			

W.

Table of Pay and Allowances for a month of 30 days to the Officers of the Madras Establishment.

—	In Garrison or Cantonments.			In the Field.		
	PAGS.	F.	C.	PAGS.	F.	C.
European and Native Infantry.						
General Officer on the Staff ...	1,081	10	40	1,218	31	40
Colonel, not a General Officer on the Staff	328	5	20	328	5	20
Lieutenant-Colonel	168	31	40	303	21	0
Major	126	23	50	229	36	60
Captain	76	36	60	126	0	0
Captain-Lieutenant	58	5	20	107	10	40
Lieutenant	45	0	0	77	31	40
Ensign	32	34	10	60	36	60
Adjutant } Non-effective.	21	10	40	27	10	40
Quartermaster. } Non-effective.	17	21	0	23	21	0
Surgeon as Captain	76	36	60	126	0	0
Assistant Surgeon as Lieutenant ..	45	0	0	77	31	40
European Artillery.						
Colonel-Commandant if not a General Officer on the Staff ...	536	19	20	536	19	20
Colonel of a Battalion	328	5	20	328	5	20
Lieutenant-Colonel	168	31	40	303	21	0
Major	126	23	50	229	36	60
Captain	83	5	20	132	10	40
Captain-Lieutenant	61	10	40	110	15	60
Lieutenant	48	5	20	80	36	60
Lieutenant Fireworker	36	23	50	64	26	20
Adjutant	As in the European Infantry.					
Quartermaster	As in the European Infantry.					
Surgeon	As in the European Infantry.					
Assistant Surgeon	As in the European Infantry.					
Engineers.						
Colonel—Chief Engineer	807	12	20	819	12	20
Lieutenant-Colonel	168	31	40	315	21	0
Major	126	23	50	241	36	60
Captain	76	36	60	132	0	0
Captain-Lieutenant	58	5	20	113	10	40
Lieutenant	45	0	0	83	31	40
Ensign	32	34	10	66	36	60

W—(*Continued*).

Table of Pay and Allowances for a month of 30 days to the Officers of the Madras Establishment—(Continued).

—	In Garrison or Cantonment.			In the Field.		
	PAGS.	F.	C.	PAGS.	F.	C.
Native Cavalry.						
Colonel	531	24	66	531	24	66
Lieutenant-Colonel	228	29	6	363	18	76
Major	179	2	67	282	15	77
Captain	131	18	25	180	23	45
Captain-Lieutenant	109	24	75	158	30	15
Lieutenant	84	19	55	117	9	15
Cornet	72	9	50	100	12	20
Adjutant } Non-effective ...	21	10	40	21	10	40
Quartermaster } Non-effective ...	17	21	0	17	21	0
Assistant Surgeon	57	0	0	89	31	40

These rates include horse allowance on the following scale, viz., Field Officers 48 pagodas, Captains and Captain-Lieutenants 36 pagodas, Lieutenants and Cornets 24 pagodas, Assistant Surgeon 12 pagodas. These allowances were reduced in 1798, by order of the Court, to 36 pagodas for Field Officers, and 24 pagodas for Captains and Captain-Lieutenants.

X.

Return of Killed, Wounded, and Missing of the Corps under the Command of Lieutenant-General Harris, which were engaged in the action near Mallavelly, 27th March 1799.

Corps.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Horses. Killed.	Horses. Wounded.	Horses. Missing.
H.M.'s 19th Dragoons	...	8	...	3	22	3
1st Native Cavalry	..	2	...	8	4	...
3rd do. do.	...	1	...	1	4	...
H.M.'s 25th Dragoons	...	2	...	3	2	...
2nd Native Cavalry	...	2	...	2	1	...
H.M.'s 12th Regiment	...	...	...	...	...	...
Do. 74th do.	5	17	...	...	...	...
Do. Scotch Brigade	1	5	...	...	...	...
1st Battalion 1st Regiment M.N.I.	1	1	4	...	...	...
1st do. 6th do. do. ...	...	1	...	...	...	...
1st do. 12th do. do. ...	...	2	1	...	...	...
1st do. 8th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
2nd do. 3rd do. do. ...	...	3	1	...	...	...
2nd do. 12th do. do. ...	...	1	...	...	...	...
H.M.'s 33rd Regiment	...	4	...	...	...	...
10th Regiment B.N.I.	...	3	...	...	...	...
2nd Battalion 11th Regiment M.N.I.	...	1	...	...	...	...
Total ...	7	53	6	12	33	3

Y.

Disposition of the troops ordered for the assault of the fort of Seringapatam on the 4th May 1799 *under the command of Major-General Baird.*

Left attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop, to consist of—

Six companies of European flankers from the Bombay Army.

H.M.'s 12th Regiment.

„ 33rd „

Ten companies of Bengal sepoy flankers under Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner.

Fifty artillerymen, with a proportion of gun lascars, under Captain Prescott.

To move in column, left in front.

To take possession of the cavalier close to the breach, and move along the north rampart of the fort; to proceed till they join the right attack, leaving a battalion company of the 33rd regiment in charge of the cavalier already mentioned close to the breach, and occupying such other parts on the ramparts, by detachments from the 12th, and 33rd regiments, as shall be thought necessary by Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop.

Right attack under Colonel Sherbrooke to consist of—

Four companies of European flankers from the Scotch Brigade, and regiment deMeuron.

H.M.'s 73rd Regiment.

„ 74th „

Eight companies of the Coast sepoy flankers under Lieutenant-Colonel Dalrymple.

Six companies of Bombay sepoy flankers under Lieutenant-Colonel Mignan.

Fifty artillerymen, with a proportion of gun lascars, under Major Bell.

To move in column, right in front.

To move along the south rampart of the fort, leaving such parties as may be thought necessary by Colonel Sherbrooke from the 73rd or 74th regiments in charge of such parts of the ramparts as he may deem it essentially necessary to occupy.

Half of the European and half of the native pioneers to accompany each attack with hatchets; the European pioneers to carry the scaling ladders assisted by forty men from the battalion companies of each of the leading regiments; the native pioneers to carry a proportion of fascines.

If the road across the river and the breach shall be deemed sufficiently broad, the two attacks to move out to the assault at the same moment. On coming to the top of the breach they are to wheel to the right and left, so as to get on the face they are ordered to move on; but if the road and breach are too narrow, the left attack is to move out first. The leading companies of each attack to use the bayonet principally, and not to fire but in case of absolute necessity.

Each attack to be preceded by a serjeant, and twelve volunteers, supported by a subaltern officer, and twenty-five men.

The leading flank companies of each attack to be provided with hand hatchets.

BARRY CLOSE,
Adjutant-General.

Z.

General Return of Casualties before Seringapatam from the 4th April to the 4th May 1799.

Corps.	Europeans.			Natives.		
	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Madras Engineers	...	1	...	...	...	...
Bombay do.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bengal Artillery	4	12	...	2	10	...
Madras do.	14	21	1	9	32	3
Bombay do.	4	6	...	5	4	...
H.M.'s 12th Regiment	17	49	1	...	...	...
Do. 33rd do.	6	28	12	...	...	...
Do. 73rd do.	21	99	1	...	...	...
Do. 74th do.	45	111	...	...	...	...
Do. 75th do.	16	64	3	...	...	...
Do. 77th do.	10	51	1	...	...	...
Do. Scotch Brigade	14	86	1	...	...	...
Do. Regiment DeMeuron	16	60	1	...	...	...
Bombay European Regiment	9	23	1	...	...	...
1st Battalion 10th Regiment B.N.I. ...	...	...	...	3	3	...
2nd do. 10th do. do. ...	...	...	...	5	5	...
1st do. Bengal Volunteers ...	...	...	...	3	3	12
2nd do. do. do. ...	...	...	...	6	30	9
3rd do. do. do. ...	...	...	...	2	8	5
1st do. 1st Regiment M.N.I. ...	1	...	...	3	14	...
2nd do. 2nd do. do. ...	...	...	...	4	10	...
2nd do. 3rd do. do. ...	1	2	...	12	47	15
2nd do. 5th do. do. ...	...	...	...	11	33	...
1st do. 6th do. do. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
2nd do. 7th do. do. ...	...	...	...	4	16	...
1st do. 8th do. do. ...	...	...	...	5	13	...
2nd do. 9th do. do. ...	...	...	...	4	7	5
1st do. 11th do. do. ...	...	...	...	3	11	...
2nd do. 11th do. do. ...	...	...	...	1	4	...
1st do. 12th do. do. ...	...	...	...	1	...	...
2nd do. 12th do. do. ...	1	3	...	7	46	51
Madras Pioneers	1	...	...	8	37	...
1st Battalion 2nd Regiment B.N.I. ...	1	1	...	4	10	...
2nd do. 2nd do. do. ...	...	2	...	2	10	...
1st do. 3rd do. do. ...	...	1	...	4	15	...
2nd do. 3rd do. do. ...	...	...	...	2	6	...
1st do. 4th do. do. ...	...	...	...	3	14	...
1st do. 5th do. do. ...	...	1	...	4	7	...
Bombay Pioneers	...	1	...	2	25	...
Total ...	181	622	22	119	420	100